

Anti-viral immune response in the semen of cynomolgus macaques and inhibition of cell to cell transmission by broadly neutralizing antibodies in an SIV/SHIV model of infection

Karunasinee Suphaphiphat

▶ To cite this version:

Karunasinee Suphaphiphat. Anti-viral immune response in the semen of cynomolgus macaques and inhibition of cell to cell transmission by broadly neutralizing antibodies in an SIV/SHIV model of infection. Pharmaceutical sciences. Université Paris Saclay (COmUE), 2019. English. NNT: 2019SACLS599. tel-02490464

HAL Id: tel-02490464 https://theses.hal.science/tel-02490464

Submitted on 25 Feb 2020 $\,$

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers. L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.



NNT: 2019SACLS599



Anti-viral immune response in the semen of cynomolgus macaques and inhibition of cell to cell transmission by broadly neutralizing antibodies in an SIV/SHIV model of infection

> Thèse de doctorat de l'Université Paris-Saclay préparée à l'Université Paris-Sud

École doctorale n°569 Innovation thérapeutique : du fondamental à l'appliqué (ITFA) Spécialité de doctorat: immunologie

Thèse présentée et soutenue à Fontenay-aux-Roses, le 17 Décembre 2019, par

Karunasinee SUPHAPHIPHAT

Composition du Jury:

Christiane MOOG Directrice de recherche INSERM U1109/ FHU OMICARE/FMTS/Université de Strasbourg	Présidente
Carolina HERRERA Chargée de recherche, St. Mary's Campus Imperial College, Department of Medicine	Rapportrice
Deborah ANDERSON Professeure, Boston University, School of Medicine, Department of Obstetrics & Gynecology	Examinatrice
Michel LEONETTI Chargé de recherche, CEA/Institut de Biologie et Technologies de Saclay/SPI/LERI	Examinateur
Roger LE GRAND Directeur de recherche, CEA/ INSERM U1184/Université Paris-Saclay, IDMIT/IMVA	Directeur de thèse
Mariangela CAVARELLI Chargée de recherche, CEA/ INSERM U1184/Université Paris-Saclay, IDMIT/IMVA	Co-Directrice de thèse

Acknowledgement

Firstly, I would like to express my deeply gratitude to my advisor - Dr. Mariangela CAVARELLI for her support throughout my PhD. I have been under her supervision for 5 years since my Master 2 internship. Her guidance helped me in doing experiments and writing of this thesis. Her patience, encouragement, and knowledge lead me to reach my goal today.

My sincere thanks also goes to my thesis director - Dr. Roger LE GRAND. He provided me an opportunity to join the team as Master 2 internship then PhD student. Throughout my PhD, I have received a great deal of his scientific support and guidance.

Beside my advisors, I would like to sincerely thank to Dr. Christiane MOOG, from University of Strasbourg, and Dr. Carolina HERRERA, from Imperial College London, for spending their valuable time to review my thesis.

I would like to acknowledge Prof. Deborah ANDERSON, from Boston University, and Dr. Michel LEONETTI, from CEA Saclay, for kindly accepting to join the thesis Jury.

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to Dr. Elizabeth MENU for her warm supports and thoughtfulness. It was my precious and valuable time to be a part of MuTI team.

I am indebted to Dr. Céline GOMMET and Dr. Sibylle BERNARD-STOECKLIN, who started to work on the project. Without their beginning, my project would not be progress and success.

I would like to express my appreciation to Dr. Delphine DESJARDINS, Dr. Pauline MAISSONNASSE and Dr. Nathalie DEREUDDRE-BOSQUET for their organization and cooperation to assist me on the project. In addition, a thank you to ASW team (Raphael, Benoit, Sébastien, Maxime, Jean-Marie, Nina and Emma), L2i team (Laetitia, Marco), FlowCytech team (Anne-Sophie GALLOUET, Mario) and Oncodesign team (Julien and Mylinda) for their aids throughout my PhD.

I owe Cindy, Stéphane and André a great debt of gratitude for their kindness, care and support. No matter what and when I want. Thank you for standing by my side. Thank you very much for being my best friends.

Not only them but also the MuTI members: Louis, Natalia, Marie-Thérèse, Claude, Soumaya and previous members (Naima, Doina, Laetitia and Anna). They give me a warm hospitality and precious friendship (and also nice french desserts and bonbons!). Merci beaucoup.

I would like to thanks to my dear labmates : Nela, Hadjer, Candie, Samuel, Pierre, Fanny, Julien, Jean-Louis, Margaux and Sixtine, for their generosity and for all fun times we had have together throughout the years.

Enfin et surtout, je voudrais vous remercie vraiment à tous les membres d'IDMIT. Pendant 5 ans dans le labo, j'ai passées furent agréables, enrichissante et passionnante en vos compagnies.

Lastly, thanks to my Thai friends in here (Bird, Mim, P'Sa and P'Lek) and in Thailand (P'Nok, P'Wan, Ly, Beau, Pan, Goy, Tae, Nong and Peace) to encourage me to finish my studying in France. Also I am extremely grateful to my beloved family (คุณพ่อ, คุณแม่, ต้อม). Their love and care come accros the continent. Thank you so much for constantly pushing me following my dream. Without their encouragement, my achivement would not be possible. ขอบคุณมากค่ะ

The thesis was supported by the the French Agence Nationale de Recherches sur le Sida et les Hépatites Virales (ANRS) and by the Franco-Thai fellowship.

Table of contents

List of figures5		
List of tables	7	
Abbreviation list	8	
Chapter 1 Introduction	12	
1.1 HIV-1 sexual transmission	. 12	
1.1.1 Current situation	. 12	
1.1.2 Structure of the female reproductive tract and related impact or	า	
HIV-1 mucosal transmission	. 13	
1.1.3 Mode of HIV-1 sexual transmission	. 15	
a) Mechanism of HIV-1 sexual transmission at the mucosa	. 15	
b) Source of transmitted virus: cell-free vs cell-associated	. 21	
1.2 The role of semen in HIV-1 mucosal transmission	. 24	
1.2.1 Composition of semen	. 25	
a) Physical and cellular characteristics	. 25	
b) Seminal plasma	. 25	
c) Semen cells	. 27	
1.2.2 Semen during HIV infection	. 30	
a) Presence of HIV in semen: what's its origin	. 30	
b) Modulation of semen parameters in HIV-infected patients	. 33	
1.2.3 Role of semen in HIV-1 transmission	. 34	
a) Facilitation of HIV-1 transmission by semen	. 35	
b) Inhibition of HIV-1 transmission by semen	. 36	
1.2.4 Immune responses affected by semen during HIV-1 infection 37		

1.3 Antibodies against HIV-1	8
1.3.1 Mechanism of protection mediated by antibodies: neutralization	
versus Fc- mediated effector functions	8
1.3.2 Development and structure of anti-HIV broadly neutralizing	
antibody (bNAbs)4	2
a) Development of bNAbs in HIV-1 infected patients	2
b) HIV-1 epitopes that are target of bNAbs	3
1.3.3 Antibody protection studies in animal models against cell-free	
virus challenge4	5
1.3.4 bNAbs used in human clinical trials 4	7
1.3.5 Role of bNAbs in prevention against cell-associated virus	
transmission	9
1.4 Macaque models: similarities and differences to humans	2
Chapter 2 Objectives5	5
Chapter 3 Experimental approach50	6
3.1 The cynomolgus macaque model for HIV research: use of the	
pathogenic strains SIVmac251 and SHIV _{162P3} 50	6
3.2 Semen sampling by electro-ejaculation5	8
3.3. Establishment of in vitro neutralization assays to predict the in vivo	
protective potential of bNAbs5	9
Chapter 4 Results60	0
4.1 First article (Submitted): Innate and adaptive anti-SIV responses in	
macaque semen: implications for infectivity and risk of transmission	0
4.1.1 Summary 60	0
4.1.2 Manuscript 6	1

4.2 Second article (In preparation): SHIV transmission by semen leukocytes
is efficiently inhibited by broadly neutralizing antibodies
4.2.1 Summary 62
4.2.2 Manuscript
4.3 Complementary results64
4.3.1 Establishment of an in vivo SHIV model of CAV transmission in
cynomolgus macaques for assessment of bNAbs-conferred protection64
a) Assessment of the in vivo infectivity of SHIV $_{162P3}$ infected spleen
cells following vaginal challenge of cynomolgus macaques
b) Validation of the infectivity of the newly produced stock(s) of
SHIV _{162P3} infected splenocytes: in vitro and in vivo studies
Chapter 5 Validation of the experimental approach
5.1 Characteristics of macaque semen and comparison with human semen
and related semen parameters81
5.2 Characteristics of infected splenocytes and comparison with infected
semen cells
5.2 Target cells used in <i>in vitro</i> assays of cell-to-cell transmission
5.3 Implication of progesterone treatment of cynomolgus macaques to
facilitate cell-to-cell transmission83
Chapter 6 Discussion and perspectives
6.1 General discussion 85
6.1.1 Determination of the immunological response in semen during
SIV/HIV-1 infection85
a) Seminal cytokine/chemokine modulation during infection85
b) Cellular response in semen 86
c) Humoral response in semen88
3

d) Potential of seminal HIV-1/SIV infected leukocytes to transmit
infection
e) Plausible impact of HIV-1/SIV ⁺ semen exposure on female
reproductive tract
6.1.2 Potential of bNAbs to prevent cell-to-cell heterosexual
transmission
6.1.3 In vivo inoculation of splenocytes collected from SHIV _{162P3} infected
macaques
6.2 Perspectives
6.2.1 Short-term perspectives97
a) 10-1074 bNAb efficacy trial against SHIV _{162P3} cell-to-cell
transmission (intravaginal challenge) in cynomolgus macaques97
b) Development of the in vivo model of rectal CAV transmission 98
c) Development of ex-vivo model for CAV transmission
d) Improvement of CAV transmission model by preparing infected
splenocytes from various SHIV strains99
6.2.2 Long-term perspectives99
a) Deciphering mucosal CAV transmission mechanisms: in vivo
inoculation of sorted semen leukocytes99
b) Impact of the vaginal dysbiosis on the protective efficacy of a
bNAbs-containing gel
Synthèse de thèse102
Bibliography107

List of figures

Figure 1: Female reproductive tract 14
Figure 2: Mechanism of HIV-1 mucosal transmission
Figure 3: HIV-1 dissemination mediated by DCs19
Figure 4: HIV-1 transmission through virological synapse formation
Figure 5: Human semen smear24
Figure 6: Phenotype of seminal leukocytes
Figure 7: Antibody action during the HIV-1 replication cycle
Figure 8: Antibody mechanism of action against viral infection
Figure 9: Facilitation of infected cell clearance mediated by anti-HIV-1 bNAbs
through Fc dependent
Figure 10: Structure and bNAb recognition of HIV-1 envelope spike
Figure 11: Second generation bNAbs tested in clinical trials
Figure 12: Potential mechanisms explaining the increased resistance of cell-
associated HIV-1 to bNAbs-mediated neutralization
Figure 13: Genetic difference between HIV-1, SIVmac and Env-SHIV strains 57
Figure 14: Dynamic of blood plasma viral load of macaque AX450 till day 10 post-
infection (corresponding to the time of euthanasia)65
Figure 15: Phenotypic characterization of splenocytes collected from macaque
AX450
Figure 16: Blood plasma viral load of macaques CE468 and CE470 following
intravaginal exposure to SHIV _{162P3} infected splenocytes
Figure 17: Kinetics of blood plasma viral load of seven macaque intravenously
infected with 5000 AID50 SHIV _{162P3} virus68
Figure 18: Splenocytes titration on PBMC (left panel) and on TZM-bl (right panel).
Figure 19: Gating strategy used to phenotype T and B lymphocytes among
SHIV _{162P3} infected splenocytes from macaque CB790B (left panel) and CDJ067
macaque (right panel)

Figure 20: Gating strategy used to phenotype NK cells, monocytes, macrophages,
DCs and neutrophils among SHIV $_{162P3}$ infected splenocytes from macaque
CB790B (left panel) and CDJ067 macaque (right panel)
Figure 21: Study plan to assay in vivo infectivity of SHIV _{162P3} infected splenocytes
after vaginal challenge of two cynomolgus macaques
Figure 22: Blood plasma viral load of macaque CFC037 and CFF007 following
intravaginal exposure with SHIV _{162P3} infected splenocytes

List of tables

Table 1: Estimated per-act probability of acquiring HIV-1 from an infected source,
by exposure routes 13
Table 2: Principle components of human seminal plasma. 27
Table 3: MHC haplotype of the macaques used in the study. 66
Table 4: SIV DNA contents of SHIV $_{162P3}$ -infected spleen cells from seven macaques.
Table 5: List of the antibodies used for splenocyte characterization
Table 6: Proportion of leukocytes presence in splenocytes from macaque CDJ067
and CB790B73
Table 7: Inhibitory concentration (IC) 50, 75 and 90 of 10-1074 in a PBMC-based
neutralization assay using three stocks of spleen cells
Table 8: MHC haplotype of the "donor" and the "receiver" macaques for pilot
study77
Table 9: Splenocytes preparation for the intravaginal challenge. 79
Table 10: Comparison of semen cell populations between human and macaque.82
Table 11: Correlation between viral loads and seminal inflammatory molecules. 85
Table 12: Seminal plasma viral load (SVL), blood viral load (BVL) and capability of
CD45 ⁺ semen cells from SHIV _{162P3} infected cynomolgus macaques to transfer
infection in vitro

Abbreviation list

HIV	Human immunodeficiency virus
FRT	Female reproductive tract
DCs	Dendritic cells
CAV	Cell-associated virus
GalCer	Galactosylceramide
ZO-1	Zonula occludens
TJ	Tight junction
LC	Langerhans cells
SIV	Simian immunodeficiency virus
HSPG	Heparan sulfate proteoglycans
MR	Mannose receptor
DCIR	DC immunoreceptor
PBMCs	Peripheral blood mononuclear cells
LNs	Lymph-nodes
ICAMs	Intercellular adhesion molecules
JAMs	Junctional adhesion molecules
LEEP-CAMs	Lymphocyte endothelial-epithelial cell adhesion molecules
E-cadherin	Epithelial-cadherin
IFN-γ	Interferon-y
NK cells	Natural killer cells
RNA	Ribonucleic acid
DNA	Deoxyribonucleic acid

AIDS Acquired immune deficiency syndrome SP Seminal plasma Semenogelin proteins SEM PAP Prostatic acid phosphatase PSA Prostate specific antigen PGE Prostaglandin E Tregs Regulatory T cells WHO World Health Organization NSC Non-spermatozoal cells PMNs Polymorphonuclear cells HS Heparin sulfate MGT Male genital tract CMV Cytomegalovirus HTLV-I Human T-lymphotropic virus type I SEVI Semen-derived enhancer of viral infection WBC White blood cell ART Antiretroviral therapy Ab(s) Antibody/Antibodies SHIV Simian human immunodeficiency virus ADCC Antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity NAbs Neutralizing antibodies FcR Fc receptor

ADCP Antibody-dependent cellular phagocytosis

ADCVI	Antibody-dependent cellular viral inhibition
non-NAbs	Non-neutralizing antibodies
NHP	Non-human primate
bNAbs	Broadly neutralizing antibodies
CD4bs	CD4 binding sites
MPER	Membrane proximal external region
V1/V2	Variable region 1 and 2
mAbs	Monoclonal antibodies
CoRbs	Coreceptor-binding sites
CD4i	CD4-induced
ΑΤΙ	ART interruption
MOI	Multiplicity of infection
APCs	Antigen presenting cells
SAMHD1	Enzyme SAM domain and HD domain 1
МНС	Major histocompatibility complex
lgG	Immunoglobulin G
PrEP	Pre-exposure prophylaxis
PBS	Phosphate buffer saline
IC	Inhibitory concentration
AID50	Infect 50% of the animals
p.i.	Post-infection
BVL	Blood viral load
SVL	Seminal viral load

- CVF Cervico-vaginal fluids
- ESN Exposed-non infected
- BV Bacterial vaginosis

Chapter 1 Introduction

1.1 HIV-1 sexual transmission

1.1.1 Current situation

More than 30 years since the first reported case in the early of 1980s [1], Human Immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-1 infection has continue to be one of the major public health issue. In 2017, an estimated 37 million people were living with HIV worldwide and 53% of them resided in eastern and southern Africa regions. Despite the downward trend of new HIV-1 infections in 2017, the number of new cases was estimated to be 1.8 million and almost half of them were women [2,3].

Unprotected sexual contact represents the main HIV-1 transmission route [4– 6], with the efficiency of transmission varying based on the type of exposure. The expected range of per-contact act is shown in **Table 1**. Among sexual exposure, a receptive anal intercourse has the highest risk per act of HIV transmission [7]. However, in developing countries, the primary route of HIV-1 dissemination is through heterosexual coitus [8]. In general, male to female through penile-vaginal transmission is greater than female to male transmission. Oral intercourse is less likely to result in HIV-1 transmission.

Transmission routes		Per act transmission risk
Parental exposure	Blood transfusion	92.50%
	Needle-sharing injection drug use	0.63%
	Percutaneous needle stick	0.23%
Sexual exposure	Receptive anal intercourse	1.38%
	Insertive anal intercourse	0.11%
	Receptive penile-vagina intercourse	0.08%
	Insertive penile-vagina intercourse	0.04%
	Receptive oral sex	Low
	Insertive oral sex	Low
Vertical transmission	Mother-to-child transmission	22.60%

Table 1: Estimated per-act probability of acquiring HIV-1 from an infected source,by exposure routes.

Adapted from Patel et al., 2014 [7].

1.1.2 Structure of the female reproductive tract and related impact on HIV-1 mucosal transmission

The female reproductive tract (FRT) separates into 2 compartments including the upper FRT (endocervix, uterus and fallopian tubes) and the lower FRT (vagina and ectocervix) (**Figure 1**) [9]. The exposed region during sexual intercourse is the lower FRT [6]. However, a multilayered stratified squamous epithelium of vagina and ectocervix provides better physical barrier for the incoming virus than endocervix that lined with a single layered of columnar epithelium [6,10]. Endocervix and conjunction zone between ectocervix and endocervix are considered as the vulnerable site for HIV-1 heterosexual transmission due to their mucosa structure allowing close contact to intraepithelial leukocytes and leukocytes at the submucosa [4,5,11,12].

At the mucosa level, several immune cells including CD4⁺ T cells, macrophages and dendritic cells (DCs) which express CD4 and CCR5 co-receptors are considered as target cells for HIV-1 infection [4,13]. Either HIV-1 cell-free virus or cell-associated virus (CAV) can migrate through the mucosal epithelium, by paracellular passage or transcytosis, through micro-abrasion or laceration occurring during coitus [4]. After penetration, HIV-1 encounters and directly infects susceptible CD4⁺ T cells, macrophages and DC [14]. Additionally, DC, Langerhans cells (LC) and fibroblasts mediate the viral transmission by transferring the virus to CD4⁺ T cells; chiefly in trans-infection mode [4].

The susceptible cells that are present throughout the lower FRT are CD4⁺T cells, DC and macrophages, whereas the target cells that populate within the epithelium of the uterine lumen are CD4⁺ CCR5⁺ T cells, DC-SIGN⁺ dendritic cells, Langerhans cells and macrophages [15,16]. The resident immune cells can promote HIV-1 acquisition by up taking of virions across the epithelial barrier [11]. Simian immunodeficiency virus (SIV) intravaginal challenge in macaque have demonstrated that SIV can pass the vaginal mucosa within one hour and after 18 hours post infection, the infected cells can be found in the draining lymph nodes [17]. Moreover, an *ex vivo* models of both ectocervical and endocervical tissues of human have shown successful HIV-1 infection [18,19].



Figure 1: Female reproductive tract.

Adapted from Arien et al., 2011 [5]

1.1.3 Mode of HIV-1 sexual transmission

Numerous *in vitro, ex vivo*, and *in vivo* studies have contributed to the understanding of the mechanisms by which HIV-1 can overcome the physical and chemical barriers of the genital, and to a lesser extent, the anal and colorectal mucosa, so that the virus reaches its target cells present in the submucosa. Several mechanisms for the passage of HIV-1 through the mucous membranes have thus been proposed depending on the site of the infection and the nature of the virus, i.e. whether it is in the form of free particles (Cell-free virus) or whether it is present inside infected cells (Cell-Associated virus) (**Figure 2**).



Figure 2: Mechanism of HIV-1 mucosal transmission.

Adapted from Gonzalez et al., 2019 and Shattock & Moore, 2003 [4,6]

a) Mechanism of HIV-1 sexual transmission at the mucosa

i) Paracellular passage

Paracellular passage is the process that causes a loss or disruption of tight junctions between epithelial cells. The resulting gap formation that occurs allows the passage of the virus to reach the submucosa (**Figure 2**) [20–22]. This process is able to arise in almost all mucosal types [4]. The appearance of breaches at mucosal level might be due to a mechanical cause during the sexual act, especially at the level of the colonic mucosa [23–25]. However, several other factors may promote or cause the appearance of breaches, including inflammation of the mucosa associated with

a pre-existing infection, the virus itself or the use of lubricants, microbicides or spermicides on phase I trials [23,26–28].

Inflammation of the mucosa induced by bacterial or viral infection results in an influx of immune cells and pro-inflammatory cytokines, which can alter the epithelial barrier and thus make the sub-epithelial mucosal cells accessible to other pathogens, including HIV-1 [23,24].

The virus itself is also capable of altering the colorectal epithelial barrier as well as the endometrial and cervico-vaginal barriers. Nazli et al., using both in vitro and *ex vivo* models have shown that exposure to HIV-1 particles alters the integrity of a colorectal epithelial monolayer and of the primary epithelial monolayer models of endometrium and cervix [29]. Either the HIV-1 co-receptors CCR5, CXCR4 and the galactosylceramide (GalCer) expressed on the epithelial cells were able to bind the HIV-1 gp120. This resulted in decreased transepithelial resistance, a decrease in occluding, claudins and the cytoplasmic protein zonula occludins (ZO-1) expression and an augmentation of Ca^{2a+} and MAPK and P13K pathways which led to ZO-1 and claudins/occludin destabilization, tight junction (TJ) disruption, surface protein internalization and disruption of the epithelial monolayer [21,30–32]. The disruption of mucosal epithelium could be triggered by host antiviral mediators. Neutralization experiments have shown that the envelope protein of the virus (gp120) generates an alteration of the epithelial barrier by the secretion of TNF by epithelial cells [33]. Moreover, the activation of the apoptosis pathway could disrupt the epithelial cells by the addition of caspases resulting from degradation of claudins, occludin and ZO-1 proteins [33].

Several studies on phase I clinical trials have shown that lubricant gels, microbicides, or spermicides normally recommended for vaginal use can cause an alteration of colorectal epithelium [26,34], a loss of adherent junctions and TJ between epithelial cells [28], and consequently an increase in mucosal permeability [27].

Despite the fact that infection with HIV-1 through a break is the easiest, fastest, and most efficient mode of passage of the virus since free virions or infected

cells pass directly through the mucosa to contact the resident target cells in the lamina propria, the impact of this process *in vivo* remained unidentified.

However, not all mucosa presents the same susceptibility to the formation of breaches and the virus can use various other mechanisms of passage to cross an intact epithelial barrier.

ii) Transcytosis

Transcytosis is the process that makes use of the vesicular/endosomal transportation of the cells to carry the viral particle into the intracellular compartment (Figure 2). The process is characterized by the polarized transport of viruses within epithelial cells, from the apical to the basal pole, without productive infection of the host cell. After translocation, the virus is delivered to the external basal space where their target cells reside. The virus can directly infect susceptible lymphocytes or be carried and transferred by DC and Langerhans cells (LC) [4]. The process is found mainly in columnar epithelial cells [35–37] and squamous epithelial cells in pseudo stratified epithelium [38–40] at oral, intestinal, vaginal and endometrial epithelial cells [39,41]. Indeed, in the genital and colorectal mucosa this mechanism was described for the first time in vitro (1407, HT-29, CaCo2 and endometrial HEC-1 colorectal lines) for HIV-1 by Bomsel et al. in 1997 [37]. Transcytosis of HIV-1 has since been demonstrated and confirmed in various models of polarized cultures of immortalized (I407), colon (HT29, Caco2, T84), endometrial (HEC1) and monolithic cell monolayers of primary vaginal and endocervical cells [40,42–46]. Moreover, transcytosis has also been observed in ex vivo colorectal explants exposed to HIV-1 free viral particles or to infected leukocyte cells [46,47]. The mechanisms have not been fully defined and the role of the viral envelope is still debated. Some studies mention a necessary binding of gp120 to HSPG receptors (Heparan sulfate proteoglycans) [40] and to the gp340 receptor [48] known to be expressed by vaginal epithelial cells, endocervical and colorectal mucosa. Conversely, other studies propose an independent mechanism of the viral envelope [49] since occurring even with virus devoid of viral envelope, in models of vaginal and colorectal epithelial lineages. In the case of the passage of viral particles from infected cells, this mechanism seems to depend on the establishment of a virological synapse. Interestingly, transcytosis between infected cells and mucosal epithelial cells was found to be more potent than transcytosis between free viral particles and mucosal epithelial cells due to the formation of virological synapse between HIV infected CD4⁺ T cells and the epithelial cells [50].

Not only paracellular passage but also transcytosis could be activated by the interaction with viral protein and pro-inflammatory cytokines [4]. Combination of paracellular passage and transcytosis could facilitate viral transmigration *in vivo*, however transcytosis *in vivo* has not been formally demonstrated.

iii) Capture by immune cells

The capture of viral particles by the cells of the immune system present in submucosal and / or intraepithelial is a potential mechanism for passage of the virus through the different types of mucosae (Figure 2). Indeed, a mechanism used by the virus for accessing subepithelial target cells is capture by DCs or LCs, which are a subtype of DCs that are found specifically in the pluristratified epithelia. LCs differ from DCs in that they specifically express Langerin (CD207) and reside in the epidermis and in most mucosal epithelia, while DC-SIGN⁺ DCs mainly reside in submucosa [51]. Although CD4⁺ T cells are the main HIV-1 target cells, at the genital epithelium DCs are thought to be one of the first immune cells encountering the virus at the submucosa as they are located within outermost genital epithelial layers compared to the CD4⁺ T cells [52]. DCs have cytoplasmic extensions called dendrites that allow them to capture viral particles within the mucosa but also at the level of the lumen. Indeed, our group previously showed that intestinal lamina propria CD11c⁺ DCs extend transepithelial dendrites and/or migrate across a tight epithelium to capture luminal HIV-1 virions both in vitro and ex vivo [46]. Interestingly, DCs migration was dependent by the interaction between the viral envelope and the CCR5 expressed by DC. Consequently, X4-tropic viruses cannot reach the sub-mucosa using this mechanism [53]. This may in part explain the preferential transmission of R5-viruses at mucosal level.

Two main mechanisms have been described for DC's role in viral dissemination (Figure 3) : (i) *cis-infection*: the virus binds to the cell membrane molecules CD4 and CCR5, resulting in productive infection of DCs [54]; (ii) transinfection: HIV-1 particles can be internalized by DC or can be bound to DC surface receptors like DC-SIGN without being productively infected. Besides DC-SIGN other receptors can, to a lesser extent, bind HIV-1 and mediate the *trans-infection* pathway such as the Mannose receptor (MR), DC immunoreceptor (DCIR) or GalCer which are predominantly expressed on immature DC [54,55] or to Siglec-1 molecule, expressed by mature DC [56]. The virions bound to the surface of DCs maintain their infectious capacity for several days until reaching a susceptible cell, like the CD4⁺ T cells [46,57,58]. HIV-1 was shown to replicate in vaginal DC more efficiency than in skin LC or blood-derived DC [53,59–61]. This is possibly due to the lack of Birbeck granules in DCs, whereas in LC HIV-1 captured by langerin is internalized into Birbeck granules and partially degraded [51]. Moreover, vaginal DCs preferentially support the replication of R5-tropic strain than X4-tropic strain [53]. This event may explain why R5-tropic strain are preferentially transmitted during mucosal acquisition.

Similar to DC, HIV-1 was shown to bind to Siglec-1 in macrophages leading to the formation of compartments containing viral particles that could subsequently trans-infect CD4⁺ T cells [62].



Figure 3: HIV-1 dissemination mediated by DCs.

a. and b. *trans*-infection; c. *cis*-infection. Adapted from Wu & KewalRamani, 2006 [63].

iv) Transmigration of infected cells

HIV-1 infected leukocytes can migrate through epithelial cells without any damage of the mucosal barrier to propagate HIV-1 infection (Figure 2) [64]. When the transmigration occurs, the infected leucocytes transfer infection to permissive cells such as activated CD4⁺ T cells and macrophages. In vivo and in vitro experiments have proved that leukocytes infected with SIV or HIV-1 are able to migrate across the genital epithelium. Using in vitro models of polarized monostratified epithelial cells, the transmigration of monocytes and to a lesser extent of CD4⁺ T cells has been shown [65,66]. The same is true for macrophages (derived from blood monocytes) and peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) [67]. Using explant culture models of the human cervix, Maher et al. microscopically observed the infiltration of seminal leucocytes in the outermost layers of the pluristratified epithelium of the ectocervix, but the absence of infiltration into the endocervical epithelium [68]. Kolodkin et al., demonstrated the transmigration of PBMC through the colorectal barrier into explants of human colon within 1 hour of exposure [69]. These observations have been confirmed in vivo in humans where radio-labeled autologous cells have been introduced intra-rectally and their distribution in the colon has been followed by imaging up to 24 hours post inoculation [70]. Moreover, our group showed in macaque that after intravaginal inoculation of labeled leukocytes, cells were found in the peripheral lymph-nodes (LNs) 2 days post inoculation [71].

The underlying mechanism of apical-basal transmigration and the adhesion molecules involved are still undefined. Various adhesion molecules present on genital macrophage and T cells are an indispensable factor allowing leukocyte transmigration from apical-to-basal epithelium. Integrins of the ß2 family, which correspond to the molecules comprising the subunit CD18: LFA-1 (CD18 / CD11a), Mac-1 (CD18/CD11b) and ITGAX (CD18/CD11c) are adhesion molecules predominantly present on the surface of macrophages, monocytes and T cells, and which participate to their transmigration through mucosal epithelia [72]. In semen collected from SIV infected macaques, LFA-1 on macrophages and T cells [73] enabled to counteract with intercellular adhesion molecules (ICAMs) on mucosal

epithelium which resulted in triggering the viral infected cells crossing epithelium [74]. The Junctional adhesion molecules (JAMs) is also involved in the transmigration mechanism. In TJs, JAM-A bound to LFA-1 [75], whereas JAM-C bound to Mac-1 in desmosomes [76]. Both molecules have been found in vaginal and cervical epithelium [72]. Thus, they are probably associated with an infiltration of macrophages in genital mucosa. Moreover, the cell trafficking could be influenced by the Lymphocyte endothelial-epithelial cell adhesion molecules (LEEP-CAMs). This adhesion protein is expressed in the vaginal mucosa, bound to T cells and play a role in maintaining intraepithelial lymphocytes [77]. Additionally, epithelial-cadherin (E-cadherin) is a molecule driving lymphocyte adhesion and transmigration. It's a junctional structure protein of the vaginal, cervical and intestinal epithelium and contribute to maintain the epithelial integrity [72].

The mechanism is also influenced by chemokine and inflammatory mediators which are highly expressed in vaginal mucosa and submucosa [12,78]. The SDF-1 chemokine, which is highly present in the semen of HIV-1 infected subject [79], potentially activate LFA-1 on semen leukocytes [80]. Furthermore, under inflammation, vaginal and cervical mucosa generate not only high level of cytokines such as SDF-1 α and IL-8 but also RANTES, MIP-1 α and MIP-1 β [81], which could recruit leukocytes [82]. In inflammatory conditions, ICAM-1 expression could be upregulated by interferon- γ (IFN- γ) generated by T cells and natural killer cells (NK cells) [83].

b) Source of transmitted virus: cell-free vs cell-associated

HIV-1 is present in female genital secretions and semen not only as cell free virions but also as infected leukocytes (semen composition will be further discussed in **section 1.2.1**) [4,5,84]. While several studies based on *in vivo* and *in vitro* models demonstrated that CAV is more potent to transmit the infection than cell-free virus [5,85,86], CAV has been largely overlooked. There is still very little comparative data between transmission by infected cells versus that with free virus in humans, and their specific contribution is still debated. Thanks to a mathematical model, it is

estimated that cell-to-cell transmission is 1.4 times more effective than free virus transmission and contributes to 60% of new viral infections [87].

Several studies have sought to determine the source of the transmitted virus by analyzing the sequences of viral ribonucleic acid (RNA) and deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA), both in donor genital secretions and in the blood of newly infected individuals. These studies have shown that the virus found in the blood of newly infected persons was in some cases closer in sequence to the viral DNA found in the infected cells of the donor's genital secretions, and in others closer to the viral RNA derived from the free viral particles [85,88,89]. The simplest interpretation of these observations is that the source of the virus may be variable from one transmission to another, and that both the free virus and the infected cells play a role in the transmission of HIV-1.

In humans, *in vivo* inoculation of colloidal particles of HIV-1 size and leukocytes showed that they co-localized after several hours in the sigmoid colon and in the vagina, according to the route of rectal or vaginal inoculation, respectively [70]. Despite these similar migration capabilities, *in vivo* macaque studies have shown that cell-to-cell transmission is the primary means of transmitting SIV at the vaginal and colorectal level [69,71]. Our group has demonstrated indeed, that the inoculation of infected leukocytes could establish systemic infection without any mucosal abrasion. Cynomolgus macaques treated with depo-provera were intravaginally inoculated with SIVmac251 infected splenocytes labeled with CFSE. Interestingly, using *in situ hybridization*, the labeled cells were detected in the tissue of vagina and iliac LN after 21 hours of inoculation and in axillary LN after 45 hours of inoculation, indicating the rapid dissemination of the infected cells [71]. There is no report, up to date, of transmission initiated at mucosal level by semen cells, which would be more physiologically relevant.

In vitro, HIV-1 transcytosis through different epithelial cell lines (I407, HT-29, Caco- 2, HEC-1, ME-180) is much more efficient when initiated by infected cells than by free virus particles [65,69]. The observation of transcytosis of free virus requires an inoculum (in units of p24) from 100 to 1,000 times greater than with infected cells

22

[45], if one wants to have a number of viral particles having crossed the barrier enough to generate a new infection. Infected cells also demonstrated greater ability to induce infection following transmigration through an epithelial barrier compared to free virus, as demonstrated by Van Herrewege *et al* [67].

In conclusion, it is now well established thanks to *in vitro*, *ex vivo* and *in vivo* models, that HIV-1 transmission by infected cells is more effective in initiating a new infection than cell-free virus and, according to the models used, it can be 10 to 1,000 times more effective [90,91].

The facilitation of HIV-1 dissemination by CAV may result from the close contact between infected cells and susceptible target cells via the process of membrane protrusion and cell engulfment or virological synapse (**Figure 4**) [92]. Indeed, it has been demonstrated in different cellular models that contact between cells increases transmission of the virus by concentrating receptors implicated in transmission at contact points between cells [93]. At the level of these contact zones, a larger quantity of viral particles than that found naturally around a target cell is released in a directional manner, thus increasing the multiplicity of infection to which the target cell is subjected [94]. Upon contact with a target or epithelial cell, the membrane of the infected cell is re-arranged, with on one side the recruitment of receptors and molecules necessary for endocytosis or transcytosis of viral particles, and on the other side the recruitment of membrane's molecules that will be carried away by the virus during its budding, and which will facilitate its future entry into new target cells [95,96].

Finally, the vast majority of preventive strategies used to date have been developed to target free viral particles only. The omission of strategies targeting infected cell transmission probably reflects the lack of knowledge of the scientific community on this subject, but also the technical difficulties of studying this mode of transmission. However, it is vital to downscale the mechanisms that underlie this mode of transmission in order to define new and effective prevention approaches that do not target HIV-1 in its free form. Approaches to block cell-to-cell transmission will be further discussed in **chapter 1.3.5**.

23



Figure 4: HIV-1 transmission through virological synapse formation.

Adapted from Cicala et al., 2010 [97].

1.2 The role of semen in HIV-1 mucosal transmission

The main route for HIV-1 dissemination is during unprotected sexual intercourse. Consequently, semen represents the main vector of HIV-1 dissemination worldwide [8,98] Considering the importance of semen in HIV-1 infection, the comprehensive understanding of this viral carrier can possibly contribute to the end of the Acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS) pandemic.

Semen is a very rich biological fluid whose primary function is to ensure the reproduction of the species. It is composed of an acellular fraction, the seminal plasma (SP), which represents approximately 95-98% of the total volume, and a cell fraction composed mostly of spermatozoa (**Figure 5**). In addition to its role in the protection, transport and survival of spermatozoa, SP is able to modulate the immune response of the FRT for fertilization and embryo implantation [99].



Figure 5: Human semen smear.

Seminal leukocytes were detected by immunohistochemistry (a) CD4⁺ T cells; (b) macrophages. Adapted from Politch *et al.*, 2014 [100].

1.2.1 Composition of semen

a) Physical and cellular characteristics

As mentioned, semen is a complex combination of semen cells and seminal fluid. SP contains a wide range of compounds such as inorganic ions, organic acids, sugars, lipids, steroids, amino acids, polyamines and proteins with superior buffering capacity than most other body fluids [101]. The classic pH of a healthy man's sperm is between 7.4 and 8.4 [102], which constitute a more alkaline environment than those present in the FRT [103]. This property of SP allows to neutralize the acidity of the FRT [104], which allows the survival of spermatozoa in this environment for fertilization. Unfortunately, one of the undesirable side effects of this buffering capacity is to allow free virus particles and infected cells contained in the sperm to survive, thus promoting the risk of infection [105]. These aspects will be further explained in **chapter 1.2.3**.

Compared to early puberty, the adolescent semen is characterized by an increased volume and number of spermatozoa and an improved ability to liquefy [106]. In healthy men, the volume of semen is between 2-5 mL per ejaculation, containing approximately 25-100 millions of viable and motile spermatozoa per a milliliter of semen [107]. The rheological properties of sperm are changed drastically after ejaculation. In fact, very quickly the gelatinous coagulum is liquefied, under the action of coagulation factors originating from the vesicles. The main components of the coagulum are semenogelin proteins 1 and 2 (SEM1 and SEM2) very abundant in sperm (20 mg/mL) and fibronectin. During liquefaction, the coagulum is transformed into a fluid material by proteolytic cleavage of specific sites of the seminogens by the so-called liquefaction factors: Prostatic Acid Phosphatase (PAP), Prostate Specific Antigen (PSA), originally synthesized at the level of the prostate. Liquefaction occurs 5 minutes after ejaculation *in vivo* and 20 to 30 minutes *in vitro* (reviewed in [108]).

b) Seminal plasma

Seminal plasma is not just a transporter of spermatozoa to the FRT but it encompasses various signaling molecules that temporally modulate FRT status [8].

This fraction of the ejaculate contains various bioactive reagents (listed in Table 2), including immunomodulatory, proinflammatory and growth factors that can contribute to a successful implantation in healthy couples [109]. This protein-rich fraction contains 25-55 mg/mL of proteins, including enzymes such as protease, esterase, phosphatase, but also prostaglandin E (PGE), fibronectin, polyamine and proteins playing a role in the immune system such as complement molecules and immunoglobulins (Table 2) [11,106]. The different components originated from testis, epididymis and accessory glands [98,106]. Moreover, a wide array of cytokine expressions in SP constitute a unique environment that is different from other mucosa and blood. Namely, TGF- β (~100 µg/mL) and PGE2 (~1 – 80 ng/mL) are the main cytokines present in semen [98,110-112]. Both molecules are the effective immunosuppressive cytokines that could suppress leukocyte activation (e.g. NK cells, macrophages and DCs) [113,114]. TGF- β is present in 3 isoforms (TGF- β 1, TGF- β 2 and TGF- β 3) and could be activated from latent to active forms by proteases and acid pH in the vagina [110]. The cytokine has been demonstrated to be involved in inducing regulatory T cells (Tregs) differentiation and downregulating NK cells activity, resulting in immune tolerance of the FRT [110].

Other types of cytokines present in the semen have inflammatory, regulatory, adaptive and hematopoietic properties. Presence of soluble HLA-G in semen possibly suppressed NK cells from entering cytotrophoblast [115]. A sperm coating glycoprotein - CD52g may be able to prevent anti-sperm immunity and infertility [116]. SDF-1 may play a role in leukocyte recruitment involved in the immune defense of the vaginal mucosa following insemination [109]. Also MCP-1, IL-8, Fractalkine, GMCSF, IL-7 and IL-15 cytokines at inflammatory sites are associated with the recruitment, maturation and proliferation of immune cells including monocytes, T-cells, B-cells, DCs and NK cells [117–119]. In healthy subjects, concentration of these cytokines were 5-fold higher in semen than in plasma [120].

Seminal plasma componants	Concentration	
Immunomodulatory factors		
TGF-ß1		
Total	219.3±13.4 ng/ml ^a	
Bioactive (% total)	2.3±0.4 ng/ml ª (1.2%)	
TGF-ß2		
Total	5.3±0.7 ng/ml ^a	
Bioactive (% total)	0.25±0.04 ng/ml ª 5.3%)	
TGF-ß3		
Total	172.2±32.8 ng/ml ^a	
Bioactive (% total)	3.5±1.2 ng/ml ª (1.8%)	
PGE-1	7.0±6.0 μg/ml ª	
PGE-2	14.0±11.0 μg/ml ª	
PGF-1a	1.0±0.7 μg/ml ª	
PGF-2a	2.0±2.0 μg/ml ^a	
IL-7	2,365.8 (1,109.5-3,985.5) pg/ml ^b	
IL-15	27.8 (8.8-45.4) pg/ml ^d	
Fractalkine	802.9 (333-1,636) pg/ml ^d	
HLA-G	82 (29-1,161) U/ml °	
Chemokines		
MCP-1	3.3 (0.3-81.5) ng/ml ^b	
IL-8	1.6 (0.4-14.7) ng/ml ^b	
SDF-1a	5.1 (ND-18.0) ng/ml ^b	
Proinflammatory cytokines		
TNF-α	1.5 (ND-40.3) pg/ml ^b	
GM-CSF	1.5 (ND-1,190.6) pg/ml ^b	

Table 2: Principle components of human seminal plasma.

a. Mean ± SE; b. Geometric means (range); c. Median (range); d. Median (interquartile range). Adapted from Anderson & Politch, 2015 [109] and Olivier *et al.*, 2014 [120].

c) Semen cells

According to the World Health Organization (WHO), semen from healthy men contains at least 20 millions of spermatozoa per milliliter of semen [107] and 50% of them show forward motility [121]. In addition to spermatozoa, the semen cellular fraction include immature germ cells, epithelial cells and leukocytes, which in total account for less than 15% of semen cells [121,122].

Immature germ cells are the major population of non-spermatozoal cells (NSC). They have been categorized as spermatogonia, primary spermatocytes, secondary spermatocytes and spermatids. The number of immature germ cells increase in case of men who have spermatozoa less than 6 million per milliliter. Two types of epithelial cells are found in semen. Squamous epithelial cells, originated from excretory duct, possibly indicators of bacterial infection or inflammation. Another type of epithelial cells arise from seminal vesicles and are associated with inflammation of seminal vesicles [121].

Leukocytes are normally present in semen, where they represent about 13% of the NSC. They are probably involved in the elimination of abnormal and degenerating spermatozoa. Among leukocytes, granulocytes (or polymorphonuclear cells (PMNs)) are by far the most abundant cells since they are estimated to represent between 50 and 60% of the total population. Monocytes / macrophages come in second place and represent 20 to 30% of the semen leucocytes. Cytotoxic T lymphocytes CD4 and CD8 [122,123], each half present and accounting for about 5% of leukocytes, are also found [124]. Some studies have reported the minute presence of a B cell population [125,126], as well as dendritic cells in the sperm of macaques [127]. In humans, the presence of this population is more anecdotal because it concerns almost exclusively men suffering from chronic inflammation [128].

Semen leukocyte concentration varies significantly between individuals but should not exceed 1x10⁶ /mL as recommended by WHO [107]. Otherwise, we talk of "leukocytospermia". This condition occurs often during infection or genital inflammation, mostly asymptomatic, and affects 5 to 10% of the healthy male population [129]. This prevalence can be as high as 24% in men with HIV-1 infection [72,100]. In these leukocytospermic men, the increase in leucocyte concentration affects all populations, namely granulocytes, monocytes/ macrophages and T cells [130]. This increase in the number of seminal leukocytes is probably due to the exacerbated release of these cells from the epithelium, an alteration of the integrity of the epithelial barrier and an attraction of these cells at the site of inflammation [122].

Very few studies have investigated the phenotype of semen leukocytes (Figure 6). A few studies in humans and a previous study of our group in macaques, have reported the expression on CD4 T lymphocytes of activation markers such as the IL-2 receptor (CD25), CD69, as early activation marker and HLA-DR, as a late activation marker [73,100,126,131]. Also the expression of various other surface markers, such as CD103 (mucosal marker), has been found in CD4 cells, but in a more heterogeneous manner, suggesting that only a fraction of the proliferating lymphocytes have a classical mucosal profile [122]. CD103 is a marker expressed by a vast majority of intraepithelial lymphocytes (95%), whereas it is present on less than 2% of blood cells. On the other hand, in the macaque, CD4 T cells express the HIV coreceptors CCR5 and CXCR4 [73]. In general, among the CD4⁺ T lymphocytes, there are naive and memory (effector and central) populations that can be identified by expression profiles (CD4⁺ CD45RA⁺ and CD4⁺ CD45RO⁺, respectively). In sperm, the majority of CD4 T cells have a memory phenotype [73,132]. It should be noted that these proportions are different from those found in the blood since lymphocytes with a naive phenotype constitute about half of the cell population. This means that these lymphocyte populations will not have the same ability to respond to antigens and from the point of view of HIV infection, they do not exhibit the same sensitivity. Memory lymphocytes are more susceptible to infection than naive lymphocytes [133]. Also CD8⁺ T cells exhibits an activated phenotype, demonstrated by the expression of the TIA-1 activation marker, a granule-associated protein found in cytotoxic CD8 lymphocytes [122].

The phenotype of monocytes / macrophages and dendritic cells has so far been poorly documented. Dendritic cells in human sperm have an immature phenotype (CD80⁻CD86⁺ CD83low CCR6⁺ CCR7⁻CD14⁺) [128]. Although monocytes and macrophages represent the second most abundant leukocyte population behind granulocytes, no study in humans has finely characterized them. Characterization of semen monocytes and macrophages in the macaque model has been instead performed by our group [73]. These cells strongly express CCR5 and are additionally endowed with migration and adhesion factors such as the LFA-1 and Mac-1 molecules. Although the origin of leukocyte is uncertain, it has been reported that, in normal semen, the epididymis and rete testis are the sources for lymphocytes and macrophages, whereas prostate and seminal vesicles are the sources for PMNs. On the other hand, in leukocytospermia, the increased number of leukocytes was associated with the genital tract inflammation and their origin is possibly from prostate [134–136].

Semen is obviously not a simple carrier of spermatozoa but a complex biological fluid, involving immunomodulatory and pro-inflammatory molecules and containing target cells of HIV-1. Not surprisingly, semen can contribute to affecting HIV-1 transmission. This will be precisely the subject of **Chapter 4.1** of this manuscript



Figure 6: Phenotype of seminal leukocytes.

a) in human semen and b) in cynomolgus macaque semen. Adapted from Basu *et al.*, 2002 and Bernard-Stoecklin *et al.*, 2013 [73,126].

1.2.2 Semen during HIV infection

a) Presence of HIV in semen: what's its origin

As previously mentioned, HIV-1 is present in semen both as cell-free virions and infected cells. Many studies have reported that heparin sulfate (HS) served as an ancillary attachment factor for HIV-1 in DCs, macrophages and epithelial and endothelial cells [137–141]. HS could recognize HIV-1 depending on four HS binding domains, including the V2 and V3 loops, the C-terminal domain and the CD4-induced bridging sheet of the gp120 [142,143]. Spermatozoa could bind to virions through HS and transfer infection to macrophages, CD4⁺ T cells and DCs [98,144]. In spite of this, spermatozoa-associated virus was speculative as a source of HIV-1 in semen because several studies failed to observe viral DNA contents integrated into spermatozoa, indicating inability to support viral replication [122,145–148]. The major source of seminal HIV-1 infected leukocytes are possibly T cells and macrophages. HIV provirus was detected more frequently in T cells than in macrophages [122], however, no correlation was observed between the number of seminal T cells and viral DNA in semen [149]. The association between leukocytospermia and the presence of HIV in semen remained to be investigated.

The shedding of virus in semen arose from the male genital tract (MGT). MGT organs, that are releasing HIV-1 virions and infected leukocytes, are mainly the accessory glands, including epididymis, prostate and seminal vesicles (review by [149]). The accessory gland may be the main contributor of HIV-1 virions and infected cells (review by [135]). Analysis of the HIV RNA from male genital fluids, such as secretions from urethra and prostate, displayed that prostate and epididymis were the main source of virus [150]. As the vasectomy had little influence on the level of HIV RNA, the epididymis may not serve as a source of virus [151]. The prostate and seminal vesicle may play a role as viral source [149] as they are the main source of seminal plasma [152], accounting for 60% by seminal vesicles and 30% by prostate [136]. Additionally, they are more susceptible to infection than other accessory glands (review by [152]).

Although testis is unlikely to be the main origin of the virus, it could not be excluded [135]. Testis is the least HIV-1 infected area compared to other parts of the MGT due to the blood-testis barrier [153]. According to the availability of susceptible cells in testis, the infected testis leukocytes possibly migrate across the epithelium of rete testis to seminal lumen then the virus may be release via Sertoli cells (review by [135]). Model of SIV infected macaques revealed that testis could be productively infected during primary infection and asymptomatic chronic infection [153]. The testis's infected cells were macrophages and T cells, as reported in men [134,154] and in macaques [155]. Moreover, testis act as a viral sanctuary, due to a limited access to drugs by the blood barrier and the drug efflux pumps (such as ABC

transporter) [156,157]. Consequently, testis must be taken into consideration for effective HIV-1 therapies.

Several evidences indicate that viral strains and infected cells present in semen do not originate solely from blood but would originate at least in part within the MGT. During the acute phase of infection, viral RNA (corresponding to free virus) and viral DNA (corresponding to infected leucocytes) in semen have sequences extremely similar to those from virus present in the blood (review in [135]). However, during the chronic phase genetic differences between HIV strains in the blood and in the sperm emerge and free viral particles present in the semen constitute a population distinct from that found in the blood [134,158]. This indicates the existence of an independent local viral replication, as well as a restricted exchange of virions and infected cells between the two compartments, allowing the parallel evolution of various virus populations within the body. In addition, the sequences of DNA and viral RNA in infected sperm cells may differ from those of virions, suggesting a different origin of virions and infected cells (review in [135]). Whittney et al. (2011) reported that in SIV infected rhesus macaques the viruses in blood and semen were similar during early infection then were distinguished after the peak of viremia, indicating that anatomic compartmentalization occurred at early time point [159]. Anderson et al., proposes a number of non-exclusive and variable mechanisms allowing sperm contamination by HIV over time, namely: (i) direct importation of virus from blood; (ii) clonal amplification of viral blood strains in infected cells infiltrating the male genital tract; (iii) local replication in cells resident in the MGT leading to a distinct viral evolution [72].

At early stage of infection, semen containing high level of HIV-1 RNA was potentially infectious in parallel with leukocytospermia and elevated inflammation markers, which led to leukocyte recruitments [72,73,152]. Semen at first week of HIV-1 infection could efficiently transmit infection through sexual intercourse [149]. At chronic phase, a lower risk of HIV-1 transmission was observed due to decreasing not only blood viral load but also seminal viral load [135]. The shedding of both virions and infected cells continued to be detectable for months to years after
starting ART [160–162]. Halfon *et al*.(2010) have reported that ,under ART, HIV-1 RNA in semen could be detected in only 3-5% of HIV-1 seronegative patient indicating the lower risk of sexual transmission [163].

The presence of HIV-1 in semen was commonly found in chronic stage of infection and leukocytospermia but it could be isolated either chronic infection or leukocytospermia [164,165]. The HIV-1 persistence in semen was irrelevant to the number of CD4⁺ or CD8⁺ T cells [166–168] and possibly intermittent, which was unrelated with plasma viral load [169–171]. The level of persistent virus in semen may be influenced by co-infection with sexually transmitted diseases, such as cytomegalovirus (CMV), chancroid, syphilis, gonorrhea and Chlamydia infections [172–174]. The large regions of membrane protein on CMV and human T-lymphotropic virus type I (HTLV-I) were similar to CD4. This resemblance may contribute to the higher susceptibility to HIV for the CMV and HTLV-1 infected leukocytes [175].

b) Modulation of semen parameters in HIV-infected patients

HIV-1 infection has an effect on several physical and cellular parameters of semen. These effects are mostly detected during the chronic phase of infection, in which not only spermatozoa are affected (reduced motility, lower number of spermatozoa, and/or increased abnormal morphology) but also physical characteristics are changed (decreased ejaculated semen volume, increased seminal pH and round cell amount). Some of the semen alternations may result from ART. Indeed, ART may impact on several metabolic and endocrine function of testis and MGT, resulting in anomalies of spermatozoa [176].

In comparison with blood, several immunomodulatory mediators, including cytokines (IL-1 α , IL-7, IL-8, MIP-3 α , MCP-1, MIG, IP-10) and chemokines (SDF β 1 and TGF- β), are enriched in semen not only in healthy men but also in HIV-1 infected men [129,177–179]. The acute phase of the infection is characterized by a higher level of pro-inflammatory cytokines and chemokines compared to non-infected or chronic HIV-1 infected subjects (for review see [180]). Overexpression of pro-inflammatory cytokines in the seminal plasma of infected men alters

the cytokine network and may impair the ability of the immune system to respond to HIV-1 infection [120,178]. It should also to be taken into account that this cytokine network evolves dynamically according to the different stages of viral infection, as described by Vanpouille *et al.* [181]. A correlation between pro-inflammatory cytokine levels and viral load in semen has been reported in several studies. Thus, a positive correlation between a seminal viral load and levels of IL-1β [182] RANTES [183], IL-6, IL-8, IFNγ [184] and IL-17 [185] was described in HIV-1⁺ patients. In addition, these variations in cytokine concentrations could have numerous consequences since, for example, it has been shown that high concentrations of proinflammatory cytokines promote the expansion and activation of the immune cells of the exposed mucosa. For instance, endometrial epithelial cells exposed to SP from acutely HIV-infected men, produced higher level of pro-inflammatory cytokines (IL-1 α , IL-6, and TNF- α), which increased HIV-1 replication in CD4⁺ T lymphocytes [186]. Consequently, the modulation of semen factors possibly has an effect on viral propagation during HIV-1 sexual transmission in the FRT.

Finally, HIV-1 infection may modulate the phenotype of semen cells, such as macrophages, CD4⁺ and CD8⁺T cells. In a previous study our group has characterized semen macrophages and CD4⁺ T cells in SIV-infected macaques [73]. Infection determined an increase in the number of CD69⁺ CD4⁺ T lymphocytes which presented an activated phenotype. Moreover, we reported a decrease in the number of cells positive for LFA-1 and an increase in the number of cells positive for Mac-1, suggesting that the virus may modify the adhesion capacity of the cells that it infects. The modification of the dynamics and activation state of semen CD8⁺ T cells in SIV infected macaques will be the argument of the **chapter 4.1** of this thesis.

1.2.3 Role of semen in HIV-1 transmission

Although *in vivo* studies show that SP is not necessary for the establishment of infection [71,187], a number of studies have demonstrated that the various components of SP may affect, facilitate or inhibit, HIV-1 transmission.

a) Facilitation of HIV-1 transmission by semen

Semen may favor viral propagation in the FRT by <u>changing the vaginal pH</u>. HIV-1 infectivity is stable at pH 5-8 but is reduced by 25% at pH 4.5 [188]. The pH of the SP is 7.4-8.4 with buffering properties to bring the acidic vaginal pH back to a very fast neutral pH (30 seconds) and maintain this neutral or even basic pH for 2 hours [102,189]. Because free HIV-1 particles and infected leukocytes are sensitive to acid pH, they are therefore likely to be inactivated by vaginal acidity. This buffering action of the SP, allowing the protection of spermatozoa, has the undesirable side effect of granting some protection to the virus, thus favoring infection [190]. Moreover, as mentioned in the previous paragraph, semen exposure induces a strong inflammatory response of the FRT mucosa, resulting in the disruption of mucosal barrier and the infiltration of HIV-1 key targets, as well as recruitment of immune cells (neutrophils, macrophages and T-lymphocytes) to cervix [191–193]. For instance, the migration of LCs, stimulated by CCL20 secretion via NFkB signaling pathway in vaginal epithelium was under the influence of SP [193].

Semen-derived enhancer of viral infection (SEVI) is an amyloid fibril found in semen that help the virus to attach to the surface of susceptible target cells [194]. The potential role of SEVI to facilitate HIV-1 transmission has been reported in *in vitro* and *ex vivo* assays and in rat models [194–199]. SEVI enhancing effect responded in a time- and dose- dependent manner and was not strain-specific. Indeed, *in vitro* experiments demonstrated that the infection of PBMCs, macrophages and DCs with R5-, X4- and dual tropic HIV-1 strains was increased by SEVI. Productive HIV-1 infection could start with 1-3 virions in the presence of SEVI [194]. hCD4/hCCR5 transgenic mice treated with SEVI before challenge showed 5- time increase in HIV-1 YU2 cDNA in the spleen compared to non-SEVI treated group [194].

The function of semen to suppress immune responses in the FRT has an impact not only for successful fertilization but also for HIV-1 transmission facilitation. However, the underlying mechanisms driven by SP are not well determined. TGF-ß and PGE2, which are highly expressed in semen, have a role to suppress immune cells activation (e.g. neutrophils, NK cells and macrophages) and to promote DCs differentiation and T regulatory response [200].

SP contains <u>complement molecules</u> that can be activated by HIV-1 particles (regardless of the tropism of the strain). This activation leads to the cleavage of the protein of complement C3. The opsonization of viral particles by C3a fragments formed as a result of cleavage may favor the infection of cells expressing the complement receptor such as epithelial cells, macrophages, DCs and CD4⁺ T cells [201]. SP of HIV-positive individuals also contains antibodies against the viral envelope that can opsonize free virus particles. The formation of these complexes promotes transcytosis of the virus via interaction with the neonatal Fc receptor expressed by epithelial cells by concentrating the virus at the cell membrane [202]. This phenomenon is also observed with neutralizing antibodies supposed to have a protective role against infection [203,204].

Finally, seminal plasma may <u>abrogate the activity of HIV-1 microbicides</u> by electrostatic interaction. In the presence of SP anionic polymer microbicides (such as cellulose sulfate and carrageenan) displayed 4-73 times reduction of antiviral activity [205]. The cationic polyamines and polyanions of SP may be involved in the electrostatic interaction with the drugs [206,207].

b) Inhibition of HIV-1 transmission by semen

Semen has been reported to be involved in inhibition of HIV-transmission as well. SP could hamper the capture of HIV-1 mediated by DC-SIGN expressed in DCs and prevent transfer of infection to T cells [208]. The clusterin, present at high level (0.4-15 mg/mL) in SP, was identified as the main ligand of DC-SIGN [98]. In addition, SP reduced the expression of CD4 and CXCR4 on lymphocytes, despite an increase of CCR5 expression was observed [209].

Cationic polypeptides in SP, including 52 discovered peptides such as seminogelins, fibronectine etc, have shown an anti-HIV-1 activity. The interaction was observed even using very low concentration (3,200 folds) of SP but the action was temporarily (\leq 24 hours) [210]. Also reactive oxygen species generated by

seminal leukocytes and spermatozoa [211] possibly play a role in intrinsic antiviral activity. SP could also enhance the integrity of FRT epithelium, resulting in better function of the physical barrier [8]. In the context of cell-to-cell transmission, Lawrence *et al.* showed in a polarized model of HEC-1 cells that the SP has an inhibitory effect on the transmigration of infected leukocytes across the epithelial barrier. This effect is associated with increased expression of the ZO-1 junction protein between epithelial cells and an increase in leukocyte adhesion to epithelial cells [66]. An earlier study had already shown an increase in the adhesion capacity of a lymphocyte line on the cervical and intestinal epithelial barriers (MT180 and I407 non-polarized lines respectively) exposed to SP [212]. Thus, SP seems to be able to play an inhibitory or promoting role to cell-to-cell adhesion depending on the cell types involved.

1.2.4 Immune responses affected by semen during HIV-1 infection

The factors in semen that influenced HIV-1 progression were associated with co-infection and other invading pathogens and with high level of leukocytes, indicative of genital tract inflammation. Leukocytospermia in semen could be found not only in HIV-1 seronegative individuals with genital tract inflammation but also in HIV-1 seropositive subjects [122]. White blood cell (WBC) in semen of HIV-1 infected men (1.0E+05 cells per milliliter of semen) are generally present in lower number than in uninfected men (2.4E+05 cells per milliliter of semen). Normally, CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ cells are present in semen (5.7E+03 CD4⁺T cells and 1.9E+03 CD8⁺ T cells per milliliter of semen) [131]. In the semen of infected men, the number of macrophages remained stable but the number of CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells was undetectable [131]. After treatment with antiretroviral drugs, the seminal leukocyte population was brought back to be the same level as non-infected individuals [131]. Leukocytes played a role not only as immunomodulator but also as a viral carrier, particularly macrophages and T cells that have been shown to contain HIV-1 provirus [122]. As a consequence of antiretroviral therapy (ART), the restored immune cells in semen may result in increasing the risk of HIV-1 transmission [131].

In addition to the changes on an array of cytokines/chemokines and leukocytes, already discussed in the previous sections, HIV-1/SIV-specific antibodies are present in abundant quantities and high frequencies (81-100%) in the semen of HIV⁺ men and SIV⁺ macaques, and are mostly IgG [213–215]. Those antibodies (Abs) may exert different antiviral activities. Neutralizing HIV-specific IgA are present in the semen and vaginal washes from HIV-1 exposed and seronegative sex-workers [203,216–218]. Moreover, several studies have shown that neutralizing IgG could prevent macaques infection following intravenous or vaginal inoculation of simian human immunodeficiency virus (SHIV) [219–222]. Furthermore, Parsons *et al.* (2016) previously demonstrated that HIV-1-specific antibodies in SP could mediate antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC) responses *in vitro* [223]. Although HIV-specific Abs may prevent or partially control mucosal HIV-1/SIV entry [213,224], the ability of HIV-1 specific antibodies in semen to modulate HIV-1 transmission remain inconclusive.

1.3 Antibodies against HIV-1

1.3.1 Mechanism of protection mediated by antibodies: neutralization versus Fc- mediated effector functions

The Ab response may be exploited for HIV-prophylaxis or therapy. Abs may act at different stages of the viral cycle, as shown in **Figure 7** [225–227]. Indeed, binding of Abs to a free virus results in: a) aggregation of virions which decreases the size of the virus inoculum; b) blocking by steric hindrance of the interaction between the viral receptor and the cellular receptors; c) blocking the fusion step between the viral envelope and the cell membrane; d) inhibition of post-attachment events such as decapsidation, assembly and budding/release of virions.



Figure 7: Antibody action during the HIV-1 replication cycle.

Adapted from Zolla-Pazner, 2005 [226].

Viral entry into target cells is triggered by the interaction between the trimeric envelope glycoprotein and the CD4 receptor expressed by target cells (review in [228,229]). <u>Neutralizing antibodies</u> (NAbs) are directed against conserved regions of the HIV-1 envelope gp120 and gp41 [227] and hamper the entry of the virus (**Figure 8**). The development and mode of action of NAbs will be discussed more in details in the next paragraph.

The mechanisms that contribute to protection and control of viremia by Abs are not limited to neutralization of free virions, but also by <u>Fc-mediated effector</u> <u>functions</u>. Abs can engage the Fc receptor (FcR) present on the surface of innate effector cells (such as NK cells and phagocytes, among others) to stimulate antibodydependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC), antibody-dependent cellular phagocytosis (ADCP), and antibody-dependent cellular viral inhibition (ADCVI) [230,231]. Additionally, Abs can induce complement-dependent cytotoxicity through their Fc domain (**Figure 8**). In humans, five FcRs have been identified: FcRI (CD64), FcRIIa and b (CD32), FcRIIIa and b (CD16) [232]. These different receptors are characterized according to their affinity for IgG (review in [233]).



Figure 8: Antibody mechanism of action against viral infection.

Adapted from Jaworski & Cahn, 2018 [234].

ADCC against HIV-1 infection is a mechanism by which effector cells such as NK cells, monocytes, or neutrophils are able to lyse infected cells (review in [235,236]). This activity requires the interaction between the infected cell and the effector cell via specific anti-HIV-1 antibodies. The antibodies must therefore bind to the envelope epitopes expressed on the surface of the infected cell via its Fab part and to the effector cells through the Fc portion [232,237]. This double interaction results in the release of cytotoxic granules (granzymes and perforins) responsible for the lysis and destruction of the infected cells [238–240] (**Figure 9**). NK cells are the main effector immune cells that mediated the lysis of Ab-bound infected cells. The potential protection by ADCC depends on NK cell distribution, maturation and activation in each individual (review in [241]). Due to the highly dynamic conformational change of the HIV-1 envelope, the window of opportunity of Ab to mediate protection through ADCC function is restricted to only few hours (review in [242]).



Figure 9: Facilitation of infected cell clearance mediated by anti-HIV-1 bNAbs through Fc dependent.

Adapted from Mouquet, 2014 [243].

The analysis of the RV144 vaccine trial has pointed out that specific anti-HIV non-neutralizing Abs (non-NAbs), specially Abs directed against the V1/V2 loop of the HIV-1 envelope, contribute to the moderate protection observed [244]. Several studies done in non-human primate(NHP) and humanized mouse models reported the contribution of Fc-mediated effector functions in controlling viremia [245,246]. Moreover, HIV-1 specific ADCC antibodies are associated with lower viral load, higher CD4-cell counts, and improved clinical outcomes [247,248]. Bruel and colleagues reported that broadly neutralizing antibody (bNAbs) targeting the CD4-binding site, the glycans/V3 and V1/V2 loops on gp120, or the gp41 moiety, eliminated infected cells in the presence of NK cells through ADCC [249].

While neutralization can prevent viral infection in the first place, the engaging of the FcR on innate effector cells can interfere with the establishment of the viral reservoir, as demonstrated in some studies of passive infusion of bNAbs (administered either pre-exposure or post-exposure) in NHPs [250,251]. Using a mathematical model Lu and colleagues [252] showed that administration of the bNAb 3BNC117 in chronically infected individuals not only accelerated the clearance of free virus particles but also directed the clearance of persistently infected cells. Then, using a humanized mouse model of HIV-1 they proved that the elimination of HIV-1-infected CD4 cells by 3BNC117 was dependent on a mechanism that involved Fc receptor engagement [252]. These results shown that, besides preventing viral acquisition by killing HIV-1-infected cells, bNAbs might be more successful in suppressing viremia during chronic infection and have the potential to induce viral eradication.

1.3.2 Development and structure of anti-HIV broadly neutralizing antibody (bNAbs)

a) Development of bNAbs in HIV-1 infected patients

During HIV-1 infection, the humoral immune response develops within one week after the detectable viremia and is characterized by the appearance over time of different types of Abs [243,253,254]. Initially, it is detected as antigen-antibody complexes. A few days later, free Abs against gp41 are observed, followed, a few weeks later by Abs against gp120. These Abs mainly target the non-neutralizing side, so they have no effect on viremia and do not exert selective pressure on the virus [253]. They may be produced by pre-existing memory B cells that cross-react with gp41 epitopes. Nevertheless, these Abs, via their Fc fragment, can contribute to antiviral activity by inducing virion phagocytosis or lysing infected cells via an ADCC mechanism [255–257]. The first neutralizing Abs against "autologous" virus appear after two to three months. The selection pressure induced by these Abs lead to the emergence of escape variants, resistant to neutralization [235]. These early autologous neutralizing Abs are unable to neutralize virus variants isolated from other HIV-infected patients [258–263]. Heterologous neutralizing Abs appears 2-4 years after primary infection in about 20% of chronic HIV-1 infected subjects [264]. Of note, approximately 1% of them (called "elite neutralizers") develops neutralizing Abs that neutralized cross-clade HIV-1 virus, called bNAbs [265]. Although the virus envelope shows extraordinary diversity, we now know that there are highly conserved epitopes, which are the target of largely neutralizing antibodies, and which constitute sites of vulnerability to the humoral response [235,257].

bNAbs have unique features including the changes on heavy chain domain, sulfate tyrosines, long and hydrophobic CDR-H3's and extensive hypermutation [266,267]. A hammer like structure created by the long CDR3 regions on

immunoglobulin heavy chain could promote the binding efficacy to HIV-1 envelope [268–270]. Moreover, the hypermutation, especially in HCDR3 region, could be detected in up to 32% of bNAbs, indicating the complex maturation required to generate bNAbs [271–273]. The reason of the ability in some individuals to develop bNAbs is not well defined but it may be related to the duration and the level of viral infection. Due to the fact that not all subject could generate bNAbs, the underlying factor is possibly related to both virus and host [235]. Interestingly, it has been reported that viral subtype could affect the breadth and potency of humoral immune response. HIV-1 positive subjects who are infected with subtype C or A possibly generated bNAbs with higher breadth and potency than the subjected infected with subtype B [274–277].

b) HIV-1 epitopes that are target of bNAbs

By the effort of many researchers worldwide, the characteristics and the target epitopes of potent bNAbs have been disclosed. bNAbs target few conserved regions of the HIV-1 envelope spike, called "sites of vulnerability" including the CD4 binding site (CD4bs) on gp120, glycan shield regions - V1/V2 loop and V3 loop on gp120, the membrane proximal external region (MPER) on gp41 and the bridging region between gp120 and gp41 (**Figure 10**) [243,278].



Figure 10: Structure and bNAb recognition of HIV-1 envelope spike.

Adapted from Mouquet, 2014 [243].

(A) A number of bNAbs recognize the **CD4-binding sites** (CD4bs) on gp120, which is the conserved domain of gp120 concealed among glycan shield. To attain broaden potency, bNAbs need to develop specifically to fit in this restrict access. The category of the anti-CD4bs bNAbs is divided into two groups – VH gene restricted Abs, such as VRC01, 3BNC117, 8ANC131 and IOMA, and CDR-H3 loop dominant Abs, such as HJ16 and CH103. Of note, VRC01 class bNAbs (e.g. VR01 Ab) that used CD4 mimicry has astonishingly efficacy, neutralizing 98% of HIV-1 isolated strains *in vitro* [279–284];

(B) the variable region 1 and 2 (**V1/V2**) has been proven to be another site of the spike that is vulnerable to neutralizing antibodies. More precisely, the Ab could recognize a quaternary epitope at the trimer apex of V1/V2 and N-linked glycans at position N156-160. PG9, PG16, and PGDM1004 are representatives of V1V2-directed neutralizing monoclonal antibodies (mAbs) that generally compete with one another for antigen [285–287];

(C) **N-linked glycan-containing epitopes** form a site of spike vulnerability, including the gp120 V3 loop, and several nearby glycans, 2G12, PGT128, and PGT121/10-1074 represent the bNAbs that recognize this region [288–290];

(D) there are also bNAbs that target the **coreceptor-binding sites** (CoRbs) on gp120. The exposure of this site, also known as the CD4-induced (CD4i) site, is (as its name suggests) induced by conformational changes that occur as a result of the binding of CD4 to gp120. Antibodies targeting this region are called CD4-induced antibodies, and include 17b, X5, m36, 48d, and E51 [291–293]. Based on the length of the IgG heavy chain CDR, most full-size CD4i Abs do not have high antiviral potency because full-size Abs targeting CD4i-specific epitope is sterically restricted during viral entry [294].

(E) The **membrane-proximal external region** (MPER) of gp41 contains highly conserved residues that also play a critical role in the virus fusion process. Ab in this group used their long CDR H3 loop to bind a linear sequence, that is located in the highly conserved region of MPER, and some of them could bind to a lipid component from viral membrane. Only 671–683 AA as a linear epitopes of this MPER are

recognized by potent neutralizing mAbs [295,296]. These bNAbs include 4E10, 2F5, Z13, and 10E8 [297–299]. Although previous studies show that combination of 2F5 and 10E8 protects rhesus against SIV infection, 10E8 still exhibits most potent and broad neutralizing activity compare with other MPER active antibody targeting gp41 of HIV-1. It can neutralize about 92% of circulating HIV-1 isolates *in vitro* (review in [300]).

(F) Finally, the most recent group of bNAbs is directed against the **bridging region of gp120-gp41**. The main target epitopes were trimer-specific, ranged between gp120 and gp41 including glycan (review in [301]). However, their targets were not always overlapping. One Ab in the group – 8ANC195 was not only capable to bind gp120 monomer but also recognize various stage of conformational changes of pre-fusion trimer [302]. Ab members of the group include 35022, PGT151, 8ANC195, 3BC315/3BC176, CAP248-2B [303–307].

1.3.3 Antibody protection studies in animal models against cell-free virus challenge

Initial studies have tested the prophylactic passive transfer of first generation bNAbs in macaque models to protect them from SHIV infection. For instance, combination of 2F5 (anti-MPER Ab) and 2G12 (anti-gp120 glycan Ab) bNAbs together with HIVIG showed that protection in macaques against a pathogenic SHIV virus is possible via both intravenous and mucosal routes [308,309]. Similarly, the combination of 2F5, 2G12 and F105 (anti-CD4bs) NAbs displayed effective protection against both systemic SHIV challenge in mature animals and oral SHIV challenge in neonate animals [221]. Our group evaluated the efficacy of a triple combination of 2F5, 4E10 and 2G12 bNAbs combined in a microbicide gel against vaginal SHIV challenge. The Ab combination, prepared at a concentration of 20 mg/g of HEC gel for each Ab (60 mg in total) protected 70% (10 out from 15) animals [222]. The use of single Ab was also protective. The anti-CD4bs Ab b12 has been used in multiple SHIV protection studies that have helped in understanding both the mechanism as well as durability of protection provided by bNAbs [310]. Following studies using individual Abs, including 2F5, 4E10 and 2G12 showed protection against mucosal SHIV challenge, which further supported the concept of antibody-mediated protection [230,311]. While the first generation bNAbs were efficacious to inhibit cell-free infection against either intravenous or mucosal SHIV challenge, nevertheless the amount of bNAb that was needed to get effective protection was high (infusion dose >20 mg/mL and Ab concentration in plasma higher than 100 μ g/mL). Those concerns together with the lack of information on lifelong protection did not support their usage in human population.

The identification of newer generation bNAbs with potencies 10 to 100 folds greater than earlier bNAbs has renewed interest in their potential clinical use [312]. Indeed, the new generation of highly potent bNAbs display better efficiency to suppress viremia for longer time by using lower concentration of Ab than the first generation of bNAbs [243]. For example, the anti-V3 glycan Ab PGT121 conferred sterilizing immunity against mucosal SHIV_{162P3} virus in all animals when administered 5 and 1 mg/Kg, with corresponding average Ab serum concentrations of 95 µg/mL and 15 µg/mL, respectively. Infusion with 0.2 mg/Kg of Ab resulted in 60 % protection [313]. Following studies using other second-generation bNAbs, including anti-CD4bs - VRC01, VRC07-53, 3BNC117 and anti V3 glycan 10-1074 have shown successful protection *in vivo* [313–319].

Besides being used to prevent viral acquisition, bNAbs have been evaluated also for therapeutic properties. Ab-mediated immunotherapy demonstrated promising results in animal models using individual bNAbs or Ab combinations in presence and absence of ART [243]. The administration of PGT121 in SHIV_{162P3} infected rhesus macaques at chronic stage of infection suppressed the viremia to undetectable level in 18 macaques for 35 to >100 days. Three out of eighteen macaques displayed no emergent viral rebound. Moreover, reduction of HIV-DNA was observed in PBMCs, lymph nodes and the mucosa of gastrointestinal tract [320]. Single use or combination of 10-1074 and 3BNC117 in chronically SHIV-AD8 infected macaques temporary suppressed blood viremia (4-7 days) but viruses resistant to 10-1074 emerged. The treatment with Ab combination at 36 months post-infection exhibited a better outcome demonstrated with only one out of five macaques

showing viral rebound [321]. The combination therapy of bNAbs (single infusion with VRC07-523 and PGT121 at day10 post-infection) with ART (at day 21 post-infection) in macaques infected with $SHIV_{162P3}$ showed efficacy comparable with ART alone [322].

Moreover, bNAbs immunotherapy have been evaluated in acute infected macaques. The combination of PGT121 and VRC07-523 bNAbs was used to orally treat neonatal macaques 1 day after SHIV_{162P3} oral inoculation. In the treated group, viral DNA was detected at low level in mucosa and lymph nodes after 24 hours of treatment. On day 14 post-infection, no detectable viremia was observed in treated macaques [250]. In another study using adult macaques infected with SHIV-AD8 via intrarectal or intravenous routes, combination of 10-1074 and 3BNC117 was given at day 3 post-infection. This treatment inhibited virus replication for 48-177 days after which viral rebound was observed [323]. Based on the success of protection studies in animal models, bNAbs have been explored for their efficacy in human clinical trials.

1.3.4 bNAbs used in human clinical trials

Most of the earlier studies have been focused on Ab treatment of HIV-1 infected individuals with some limited success. 2G12, 4E10 and 2F5 bNAbs used either singularly or in combination before ART in infected individuals have failed to control viral rebound, resulting from the fast emergence of escape variant [324,325]. However, preclinical data with second-generation bNAbs re-invigorated this area of research and several bNAbs are currently investigated in clinical trials (**Figure 11**).



Figure 11: Second generation bNAbs tested in clinical trials.

Adapted from Caskey et al., 2019 [326].

Indeed, studies using second-generation bNAbs, including 3BNC117, VRC01 and 10-1074 reported better outcomes [327–330]. Primarily, 3BNC117 monotherapy was assessed in 11 infected patients receiving a single Ab administration. The treated subjects (10 out from 11) showed a reduction of plasma viral load (mean = $1.48 \log_{10}$ copies/mL) and a viremia suppression for 28 days after treatment [327]. In addition, infected cell clearance was observed [252,331]. Interestingly, 10-1074 bNAbs displayed similar potency to what reported for 3BNC117 with the exception that the incidence of viral rebound was higher [326]. The clinical trial with VRC01, which target the same site as 3BNC117, was less efficacious than those using 3BNC117 [329,332]. The adapted bNAbs monotherapy regimen used in ART interruption (ATI) have shown interesting outcomes. 3BNC117 treatment undergoing ATI displayed low level of viral rebound and of emergence of resistant variants. Few participants could maintain the viral suppression until the Ab concentration went below 20 µg/mL [333]. In VRC01 clinical trial, repeated administrations of VRC01 in ATI contributed to viremia suppression for 4 weeks [332]. Interestingly, the clinical potential of bNAbs corresponds with their efficacy against primary HIV-1 isolates and is directly related to the protection in animal models [326].

The trials of bNAbs monotherapy have exhibited the drug-liked effect of bNAbs. The current combination of ART that are directed against different target are more efficient and led to lower emergent resistant variants. Applying the similar idea of using a combination of ART, bNAbs immunotherapy has been further used in combination [326]. Although, the clinical trial on combination of 10-1074 and 3BNC117 showed better potential than the monotherapy did, the treatment could not completely suppress viremia in the participants with high viral load at starting treatment [334]. In the following trial, the similar bNAbs combination was infused in the infected subjected at 2 days before ATI then 3 and 6 weeks after ATI. The results showed successful viremia suppression for long period [335].

However, as a threat, viral resistance is still present in HIV-1 clinical therapeutics, and HIV-1 has been shown to develop resistance to NAbs as well.

In conclusion, bNAbs have proven their protective potential against cell-free infection. However, as HIV transmission occurs also through infected cells present in biological fluids, it is extremely important to define the role and the protective efficacy of bNAbs in the context of cell-associated transmission.

1.3.5 Role of bNAbs in prevention against cell-associated virus transmission

Although it could represent the predominant mode of viral spread in vivo, bNAbs prevention of CAV transmission has not been studied the same depth as cellfree infection. Indeed, almost all *in vitro* neutralization assays and *in vivo* protection experiments have been performed using cell-free virus inoculum. The *in vitro* studies performed have produced conflicting results regarding the potency of bNAbs to block cell-free versus CAV transmission [336–344], possibly due to varied experimental system used by different laboratories [341]. Differences were seen across virus strains and Abs epitopes, and a substantial variability can be attributable to whether the assay system used acutely transfected or chronically infected donor cells, cell lines or primary cells, lab-adapted strains or transmitter/founder viruses [341,345]. However, there is today a general agreement that bNAbs exert a reduced efficacy against CAV, evidenced by the much higher concentration or bNAbs combination required compared to cell-free virus inhibition. This might be due to several mechanisms (Figure 12), such as: steric hindrance at the virological synapse, the increased multiplicity of infection (MOI) observed in CAV transmission, the different conformation of the viral envelope during cell-free and CAV transmission (and this might affect some epitopes more than others as well as vary between genetically diverse env) and to the stability of viral envelope-Ab complexes (for a recent review see [346]). Finally, the exposition of some neutralizing epitopes may be limited if membrane fusion occurs within endosomal compartments in the target cell [347].



Figure 12: Potential mechanisms explaining the increased resistance of cellassociated HIV-1 to bNAbs-mediated neutralization.

Adapted from Dufloo et al., 2018 [346].

Experiments performed using the "first generation bNAbs", such as 2F5, 4E10, b12 and 257-D, produced conflicting results and no clear pattern could be determined [348–350]. As for cell-free viral inhibition, the development of "second generation bNAbs" has permitted a more comprehensive examination of the mode of cell-to-cell virus inhibition by bNAbs. A study by Abela *et al.* indicated that the targeted epitope may influence the efficacy of a given Ab [336] and that CD4bs Abs lost efficacy during CAV transmission. The relative neutralization resistance in intercellular assay systems was confirmed by other studies [339,340,344], however in one of them [339] Abs directed against the CD4bs and the V3 loop were the most active to inhibit transmission between T cells. A recent study by Li *et al* [338] showed that a function motif in the gp41 appears to contribute to the loss of potency and magnitude of multiple bNAbs during cell-to-cell transmission. In the case of DCs/T cells transmission, the group of Moog showed that bNAbs inhibit HIV-1 transfer from

primary DCs and pDCs to autologous CD4⁺ T cells [61,351]. Antibody-conferred inhibition via Fc has been observed in case of transferring HIV-1 infection from antigen presenting cells (APCs) to surrounding T cells, which may be related to the FcRs presence on the surface of DCs and macrophages. The FcR-conferred protection required the binding of FcRs to Abs [61,341]. Interestingly, in comparison with antigp41 bNAbs, the anti-gp-120 bNAbs were not only more potent in Fc-mediated protection but also more efficient in preventing infection transmission from either macrophages or DCs to T cells [61,337]. An increasing number of observations are also pointing to the fact that possibly a combination of bNAbs is necessary to efficiently inhibit CAV transmission. In *in vitro* studies no single Ab was able to inhibit all strained tested [340] and a combination of PG9 and VRC01 was more effective during cell-to-cell transmission compared to single Abs [344].

It is important to note that the relevance of *in vitro* studies to the *in vivo* efficacy of the same Ab to inhibit cell-to-cell versus cell-free transmission is an understudied area. Up to date only one study evaluated the efficacy of bNAbs to inhibit CAV transmission *in vivo* in macaques. The authors used SHIV_{162P3}-infected splenocytes to intravenously challenge pigtail macaques and infused the animals with the anti-V3 bNAb PGT121 [352]. Partial protection from infection was observed and a delay in peak viremia or a delayed viremia was reported for not protected macaques [352].

Finally, bNAbs could mediate Fc effector functions that may block HIV-1 CAV transmission. The Fc domain presented on Ab is recognized by FcR receptor on various immune cell types to trigger the mechanism of antibody-mediated inhibition which possibly occurred in case of bNAbs and inhibited also the CAV transmission. For instance, bNAbs were able to recruit NK cell via ADCC to kill HIV-1 infected cells [249,353,354]. Moreover, bNAbs could activate ADCP and the complement pathway. For CAV transmission, bNAbs and non-NAbs mediated ADCC function relied on the accessibility of viral envelope protein on the cell surface. There are evidences that to obtain optimal protection *in vivo*, bNAbs may not provide completely neutralization

activity against CAV, bNAbs mediated Fc function behaves like the additional mechanism to direct against infected cells. Lu *et al.* (2016) demonstrated that bNAbs could eliminate HIV-1 infected cell and trigger the Fc mediated protection in humanized mice. Infusion with either 3BNC117 alone or the combination of 3BNC117 and 10-1074, performed 12 hours before the transfer of infected cell, could reduce not only the percentage of infected cells but also the level of CAV HIV-1 DNA compared to the control mice [356]. Similar results were observed when using CD4⁺ T cells infected with primary HIV-1 isolated strains. Furthermore, the clearance of HIV-infected cells *in vivo* possibly depended on the interaction of FcγR on effector cell and Fc domain on 3BNC117 Ab [356]. Their observations highlight the important function of FcγR mechanism mediated by bNAbs to eliminate HIV-1 infected cells *in vivo*.

In addition, bNAbs may be related to the removal of latent infected cells. In humanized mice the administration of a triple combination of 3BNC117, PG16 and 10-1074 early after infection prevented the establishment of latent reservoir [357].

Additional studies are necessary to understand why some bNAbs are less efficient against CAV infection and why this varies with different viral strains and cell types. At the present there is limited evidences regarding which *in vitro* assay better predicts *in vivo* results. Moreover, all the *in vitro/ex vivo* studies published have made use of *in vitro* infected cells to evaluate the efficacy of bNAbs to inhibit cell-to-cell transmission. Data making use of the relevant donor cells found in the semen of infected subjects are missing. The ability of bNAbs to inhibit cell-to-cell transmission initiated by semen cells will be the subject of the **chapter 4.2** of this manuscript.

1.4 Macaque models: similarities and differences to humans

NHP species including African monkeys and apes are natural SIV host which typically do not develop disease following the infection [358,359]. On the other hand, macaque species which are non-natural SIV host, can develop the infection with certain strains of SIV, resulting in high viral load, progressive CD4⁺ T cells depletion and progression to AIDS [358,359]. As the disease progression in macaques resembles to HIV-1 infection in humans [358,360], the macaque models are routinely used as animal models for HIV-1/AIDS research [358–361].

Interestingly, the key pathogenic features of HIV-1 infection in human can be observed in SIV infected macaques [358,359,361,362]. Both HIV-1 and SIV have similar key features of virus persistence including: integration of viral DNA into the target cell genome [363,364] with similar preference integration sites [365], response to interferons favoring HIV/SIV DNA persistence [366], inducing latent HIV/SIV without co-engagement of T-cell receptors by costimulatory signals [367]. Both the infected human and macaque distribute the infected leukocytes containing viral DNA and RNA sequences to peripheral blood, LNs and at mucosal sites [368– 370]. Cytotoxic T lymphocytes are unable to clear infected cells in long term because of resistance mutation in HIV-1/SIV [371,372]. Those similarities highlight the sharing of reservoir dynamics between HIV-1 infected patients and SIV infected macaques [361].

While sharing some key pathogenic aspects, there are however some differences between HIV-1 infection in humans and SIV infection in macaques. For instance, SIVmac is more virulent than HIV-1 [373]. In SIV⁺ macaques, the set point of viral load is 10 to 100 folds higher than in HIV⁺ subjects. The disease progression to AIDS generally occurs within 1-2 years and up to 40% of macaques develop AIDS more quickly (< 1 year) [373,374]. Moreover, another difference between HIV-1 and SIV infection regards their interaction with the enzyme SAM domain and HD domain 1 (SAMHD1) [361]. SAMHD1 is a HIV-1 restriction factor [375] which antagonize with the viral accessory protein Vpx present in some SIVs (particularly those that are used in the macaques) [376,377]. As SAMHD1 may play a role in blocking viral infection by interfering with a specific step of viral replication [358,361], it also displays a dissimilarity between HIV-1 infection of human and SIV infection in macaque models [361].

The immune response to antigens in NHPs, for both adaptive and innate immune response, are very close to those in humans [358,360]. However, there are interspecies differences. While the major histocompatibility complex (MHC) region maps to chromosome 6 of humans which is composed of one copy of HLA-A, HLA-B and HLA-C per haplotype, the MHC class I region in macaques is more expanded and complex, containing multiple *MHC-A* and *MHC-B* genes per chromosome [360]. The number and variability of antigen specific T cells that recognize individual MHCpeptide complexes are quite similar in NHPs and humans [360]. Moreover, immunoglobulin loci in macaques are more diverse than in humans [360]. Although both humans and macaques have four IgG subclasses, including IgG1, IgG2, IgG3 and IgG4, the macaque IgG subclasses lack the sequence diversity regions that are important for the FcyR interaction in human IgG1 [378]. Indeed, the subclasses of macaque IgG are much less structurally and functionally diverse group of proteins than those found in humans [379]. For examples, IgG3 of human has a more elongated hinge than those of macaque [378,379]. As a consequence, a shorter hinge in the macaque probably renders it less flexible than its human counterpart [378]. This increased flexibility of the human hinge region is thought to confer the enhancement of HIV-1 neutralizing potency [380,381]. Members of the FcyR family between humans and macaques share several common traits [378,379]. However, the main key difference has been recognized for FcyRIII which is not present on macaque neutrophils [382–384] and for FcyRII which has a higher level of expression on macaque neutrophils [382,384]. Due to the importance of Fc-dependent antibody function, the insight on the interspecies variability of IgG and its receptors between humans and NHPs may increase the accuracy of preclinical observation to convert to success of clinical therapeutics.

Although the macaque models have some limitations, they can be used to establish "proof of concepts" for mucosal transmission, physiopathology and many therapeutic approaches of HIV-1/AIDS such as Pre-exposure prophylaxis (PrEP), ART and microbicides [359,362]. These animals are still suitable for HIV-1 research as there is no ideal animal model available.

Chapter 2 Objectives

As emphasized in the introduction, the empirical evidences and interests on CAV transmission mediated by semen from HIV seropositive subjects are growing. Due to the infectious potential of CAV, it is important to better understand the dynamic modulation of semen during HIV-1 infection and to find the optimum strategies to prevent viral dissemination. In this thesis project, I used *in vitro* assays and the NHP model of infection of cynomolgus macaques to answer to specific questions. In specific, the aims of the project are to investigate the immune responses in semen during SIV infection and to evaluate the potency of bNAbs to block CAV transmission. The two aims are divided in 2 studies.

In the first study, we assessed dynamic changes of the immune response in the semen of SIVmac251 infected cynomolgus macaques. We investigated SIVspecific innate and adaptive responses in semen and compared to systemic responses, including CD8⁺ T cells responses and SIV specific humoral responses (*in vitro* neutralization and FcyRIIIa binding activity), to evaluate their potential role in controlling viral shedding. Moreover, we measured levels of cytokines, chemokines and growth factors in seminal plasma in order to define the association between the inflammatory state of semen, cell activation and potential risk of transmission.

In the second study, we assessed the efficacy of a panel of bNAbs against CAV transmission. We developed an *in vitro* CAV transmission assay using either TZM-bl or human PBMC as target cells and SHIV_{162P3}-infected splenocytes and CD45⁺ semen leukocytes as donor cells. The panel of bNAbs was selected to target different epitopes of HIV envelope, including 1st generation bNAbs (2F5, 4E10, 2G12 and b12) and 2nd generation bNAbs (10-1074, PGT128, PGT151, 3BNC117, N6, PGDM1400, PG16 and 10E8). A first screening of bNAbs efficacy to inhibit SHIV_{162P3} transmission was done using splenocytes and a reduced panel was confirmed with semen cells. On the base of the results obtained *in vitro*, we have selected an anti-V3 directed bNAb to be used in a future study to block CAV transmission *in vivo* in cynomolgus macaques.

Chapter 3 Experimental approach

3.1 The cynomolgus macaque model for HIV research: use of the pathogenic strains SIVmac251 and SHIV_{162P3}

Three species of macaques, including rhesus macaques (*Macaca mulatta*), pig-tailed macaques (*Macaca nemestrina*) and cynomolgus macaques (*Macaca fascicularis*), have become widely used and accepted models for AIDS research [358–361].

In this work we used cynomolgus macaques imported from Mauritius. The macaques used descend from a small founder population with only 7 MHC haplotypes identified, indicating a limited MHC diversity and contributing to a certain homogeneity in infection profiles, particularly during primary stages [385–387]. Nevertheless, some studies have reported heterogenic profiles in viral replication control in chronic infected Mauritius cynomolgus macaques, which was similarly reported in HIV⁺ men [388–390]. SIV infection in cynomolgus macaques is generally characterized by lower set point viral loads and slower progression of CD4⁺ T cells decrease than Indian and Chinese rhesus macaques [358]. The slower disease progression of cynomolgus macaques compared to rhesus macaques may be preferable as it mimics a closer situation compared to HIV infection and AIDS in humans.

The SIV genome is slightly different from the HIV-1 genome. For instance, SIVmac presents an accessory gene *vpu* instead of *vpx* found in HIV-1 (**Figure 13**). SIVmac251, an uncloned strain displaying high genetic diversity like HIV-1, is widely used for mucosal challenges, with rectal, vaginal or intravenous exposure and to study the pathogenesis of infection [358,391]. The virus stocks, commonly used in our laboratory, have been titrated *in vivo* and used many times for mucosal challenges [389,391–393]. These stocks have been obtained in 1989 from a homogenate of splenocytes and PBMCs of a SIV-infected rhesus macaque from the New England Primate Research Center [391].



Figure 13: Genetic difference between HIV-1, SIVmac and Env-SHIV strains.

Adapted from Hatziioannou & Evans, 2012 [358].

Thus, Mauritius cynomolgus macaques infected with SIVmac251 represent a valuable animal model that allowed us to study the immune response in semen during SIV infection. Animals were at different stages of infection and displayed a large diversity of profiles in viral shedding. We also performed a longitudinal follow-up of SIV-infected macaques, from the first week after infection to the chronic stage.

Although SIV virus is useful to study pathogenesis of AIDS, the difference between the SIV env protein and the HIV-1 env protein contributed to the non-cross neutralization activity of anti-HIV-1 bNAbs to SIV [312,394]. Thus, chimeric strains of SHIV were constructed. Generation of SHIV (**Figure 1**) is mostly created by replacing the SIVmac239 genes of *rev*, *tat* and *env* with the HIV-1 genes of *rev*, *tat*, *vpu* and *env*. A case in point is SHIV_{163P3} – R5 tropic SHIV – that is a useful strain to evaluate treatments aiming to prevent HIV-1 transmission such as NAbs [358].

Indeed, we used SHIV_{162P3} virus to evaluate the efficacy of bNAbs against CAV transmission. Progressive examination of bNAb candidates in clinical trials require pre-clinical studies thus, it is important to investigate their efficacy in vigorous animal model like NHP. The bNAbs potency in preventing cell-free infection has been evaluated often in NHP models. However, their protective potential in the context of CAV transmission is not well defined and only one study has been published so far [352].

Despite of the fact that a few studies have evaluated the bNAbs potency against CAV, some research teams have successfully established CAV transmission models in NHP. Early efforts have shown successful CAV transmission in rhesus macaques after intravenous inoculation. However, the initiation of infection following mucosal inoculation was more difficult [395]. Despite this, using SIV⁺ CAV as challenge stocks, Kaizu *et al.* and our group have achieved to transmit infection following vaginal inoculation in cynomolgus macaques [71,396]. Kolodkin-Gal *et al.* demonstrated rectal transmission following SIV⁺ CAV inoculation in rhesus macaques [69]. It is interesting to note that the viral inoculum used in the studies of Kaizu *et al.*, Sallé *et al.* and Kolodkin-Gal *et al.* were in a range of the expected virus per ejaculation of HIV-1 infected men, indicating the main implication of CAV model. Those studies supported our project to evaluate the efficacy of bNAbs in CAV mucosal transmission model (vaginal route) in cynomolgus macaques using splenocytes as infected cells, a model that has been successfully set up in our laboratory.

3.2 Semen sampling by electro-ejaculation

The collection of semen samples by sexually mature animals has been performed using a technique called electro-ejaculation [397], which consists in an electronic stimulation of the prostate. It is a non-invasive method which is largely considered as reliable, reproducible and safe. However, it differs from the electrostimulation technique, which consists in stimulating the penis with electrodes, without anesthesia [397]. The sampled volume and the concentration in spermatozoa might be reduced by electro-ejaculation compared to electrostimulation.

In the lab we have successfully set up the protocol to collect semen by intrarectal electrostimulation of the prostate using a probe (12.7 mm diameter) lubricated with a conductor gel and an AC-1 electro-ejaculator (Beltron Instrument, Longmont, USA. Sequential stimulation was performed with a pattern of six cycles, nine stimulations of 2 s for each cycle, followed by a tenth stimulation lasting 10 s. The voltage was increased every two cycles (1-3 V for the first two, 2-4 V volts for

series 3-4, 6-8 V for series 5-6). If a complete ejaculum was not obtained after six cycles of stimulation, a seventh cycle at 7 to 10 V was performed. Complete ejaculum (volume ranging between 0.1 and 0.5 mL) was immediately diluted in 1.2 mL phosphate buffer saline (PBS) and centrifuged.

3.3. Establishment of *in vitro* neutralization assays to predict the *in vivo* protective potential of bNAbs

Neutralization activity is regarded as a crucial contributor for HIV-1 protection [312]. There are growing evidences that strategies to optimize bNAbs-mediated protection from CAV transmission are needed. NHP models represents valuable systems for testing such strategies [395]. In addition, complementary *in vitro* assays that accurately predict the capacity of bNAbs to inhibit cell-to-cell spread *in vivo*, can contribute to optimize those strategies. As discussed earlier in this manuscript, many groups established *in vitro* experimental systems of CAV transmission, which however were highly variable in terms of target cells and donor cells used and viruses utilized [345,398]. Consequently, divergent results across studies were obtained [336–344]. There is no clear evidence displaying which *in vitro* assay closely reflect the CAV transmission *in vivo* and confer protection by bNAbs [395]. To reduce this variation and better predict the *in vivo* protection conferred by bNAbs on the base of *in vitro* results, one approach might be to use a common CAV stock to screen bNAbs *in vitro* and in parallel *in vivo* in NHP models.

Therefore, we set up an *in vitro* experimental system to assess bNAbsmediated inhibition of CAV transmission, using splenocytes collected from $SHIV_{162P3}$ infected macaques at the peak of infection. This same stock of cells will be employed in *in vivo* challenge studies in cynomolgus macaques.

Chapter 4 Results

4.1 First article (Submitted): Innate and adaptive anti-SIV responses in macaque semen: implications for infectivity and risk of transmission

4.1.1 Summary

In the first article, we aimed to investigate the anti-SIV innate and adaptive immune response in semen of cynomolgus macaque during SIVmac251 infection. We conducted a comprehensive study on a total of 53 animals. We analyzed viral shedding and seminal cytokine/chemokine profiles. Moreover, we characterized the phenotype of semen CD8⁺ T leukocytes and the SIV specific CD8⁺ T cell response using *ex vivo* stimulation of semen cells with SIV gag peptides and the intracellular staining with antibodies targeting CD45RA, IL-2, IFN- γ , TNF and MIP-1 β . To determine Ab response, we quantified SIV-specific Ab titers in the semen of macaques at different stages of infection and performed an *in vitro* neutralization assay and ELISA based FcyRIIIa binding assay to evaluate the potential function of SIV-specific Ab.

In macaque semen, we observed that many cytokines were affected by SIV infection. Several pro-inflammatory (IL-8, IL-15, IL-18, IFN- γ , IP-10 and RANTES) and the immunomodulatory molecule IL-13 were found significantly increased during the primary infection compared to uninfected macaques and several of them predicted seminal and /or blood viral load. This inflammatory environment might recruit target cells and modulate immune cells. Indeed, we provide evidence of a high level of preexisting activated CD69⁺ CD8⁺ T cells in the MGT, which is further elevated upon SIV infection. In parallel, we observed upregulation of CCR5⁺ CXCR3⁺ CD8⁺ T cells, typical of a Tc1 phenotype, which is consistent with the capacity of those cells to migrate to inflammatory tissues. Neither SIV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell responses nor humoral responses controlled seminal viral shedding. The neutralization activity was generally weak but specific, as assessed using a VSV-pseudotyped virus as control. In 67 % of the infected macaques, we were able to detect FcvRIIIa-binding Abs in semen, which is indicative of ADCC. Interestingly, FcvRIIIa-binding activity in semen positively correlated with SIV-specific Ab titers and seminal viral load.

Thus, failure to control viral replication in SIV-infected semen is related to a general inflammation and immune activation, which possibly mirrors what happen in the MGT and which could lead to enhanced HIV-1/SIV transmission

Overall, our study highlights the complex interplay between immune activation and inflammation and the role might play in modulating semen infectivity and risk of transmission. These observations are relevant to our understanding of natural immunity to HIV-1. A better comprehension of the mechanisms that regulate immunity in the MGT may contribute to improving the efficacy of currently available prevention measures and lead to the identification of new determinants of HIV-1 transmission.

4.1.2 Manuscript



Innate and adaptive anti-SIV responses in macaque semen: implications for infectivity and risk of transmission

Karunasinee Suphaphiphat¹, Sibylle Bernard-Stoecklin¹, Céline Gommet^{1, 2}, Benoit Delache¹, Nathalie Dereuddre-Bosquet¹, Stephen Kent^{3, 4, 5}, Bruce D. Wines^{6, 7, 8}, Phillip M. Hogarth^{6, 7, 8}, Roger Le Grand¹, Mariangela Cavarelli^{1*}

¹CEA-Université Paris Sud-INSERM U1184, "Immunology of viral infections and auto-immune diseases", IDMIT department, IBFJ, Fontenay-aux-Roses, France, Commissariat à l'Energie Atomique et aux Energies Alternatives (CEA), France, ²Sanofi (France), France, ³Department of Microbiology and Immunology, Peter Doherty Institute for Infection and Immunity, The University of Melbourne, Australia, ⁴Melbourne Sexual Health Centre (MSHC), Australia, ⁵ARC Centre for Excellence in Convergent Bio-Nano Science and Technology, Monash University, Australia, ⁶Immune therapies group, Burnet Institute, Australia, ⁷Department of Clinical Pathology, The University of Melbourne, Australia, ⁸Department of Immunology and Pathology, Monash University, Australia



Submitted to Journal: Frontiers in Immunology

Specialty Section: Mucosal Immunity

Article type: Original Research Article

Manuscript ID: 510740

Received on: 07 Nov 2019

Frontiers website link: www.frontiersin.org



Conflict of interest statement

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest

Author contribution statement

Study conception and design: RL and MC. Acquisition of data: KS, SS, CG, and BD. Analysis and interpretation of data: KS, SS, CG, NB and MC. Drafting of the manuscript: KS and MC. Critical revisions: KS, SK, BW, MH, RL and MC.

Keywords

SIV, Cytokines, Antibodies, ADCC, CD8+ T cells

Abstract

Word count: 195

HIV-1 infection is transmitted primarily by sexual exposure, with semen being the principal contaminated fluid. However, HIV-specific immune response in semen has been understudied. We investigated specific parameters of the innate, cellular and humoral immune response that may affect semen infectivity in macaques infected with SIVmac251.

Serial semen levels of cytokines and chemokines, SIV-specific antibodies, neutralization and FcyR-mediated functions and SIV-specific T-cell responses were assessed and compared to systemic responses across 53 cynomolgus macaques.

SIV infection induced an overall inflammatory state in the semen. Several pro-inflammatory molecules correlated with SIV virus levels. Effector CD8+ T cells were expanded in semen upon infection. SIV-specific CD8+ T-cells that expressed multiple effector molecules (IFN-γ+MIP-1B+TNF+/-) were induced in the semen of a subset of SIV-infected macaques, but this did not correlate with local viral control. SIV-specific IgG, commonly capable of engaging the FcγRIIIa receptor, was detected in most semen samples although this positively correlated with seminal viral load.

Several inflammatory immune responses in semen develop in the context of higher levels of SIV seminal plasma viremia. These inflammatory immune responses could play a role in viral transmission and should be considered in the development of preventive and prophylactic vaccines.

Contribution to the field

Sexual HIV-1 transmission occurs primarily by contaminated semen, however little is known about the innate and adaptive anti-viral immune response taking place in the semen, that may limit or enhance viral transmission. We show in a non-human primate model that acute SIV infection is associated with increased levels of pro-inflammatory and immunomodulatory molecules (IL-8, IL-13, IL-15, IL-18, IFN- γ , RANTES and IP-10) which predicted viral load and potentially recruit target cells and modulate immune cells. In parallel, we observed upregulation of CCR5+ CX3CR1+ CD8+ T cells, typical of a Tc1 phenotype, which is consistent with the capacity of those cells to migrate to inflammatory tissues. Although a subset of infected macaques developed SIV-specific CD8+ T-cells that expressed multiple effector molecules and antibodies capable of engaging the Fc γ RIIIa receptor, neither SIV-specific CD8+ T-cell responses nor humoral responses controlled seminal viral shedding. Thus, failure to control viral replication in SIV-infected semen is related to a general inflammation and immune activation, which possibly mirrors what happen in the male genital tract and which could lead to enhanced HIV/SIV transmission. Overall, our study highlights the complex interplay between immune activation and inflammation and the role it might play in modulating semen infectivity and risk of transmission.

Funding statement

This work was supported by the "Programme Investissements d'Avenir" (PIA), managed by the ANR under reference ANR-11-INBS-0008, funding the Infectious Disease Models and Innovative Therapies (IDMIT, Fontenay-aux-Roses, France) infrastructure, and ANR-10-EQPX-02-01, funding the FlowCyTech facility (IDMIT, Fontenay-aux-Roses, France). Studies were supported by the ANRS (n°14415) research program and the Sidaction "Fond de dotation Pierre Bergé 17-2-AEQ-11545. Part of this program was also funded by EAVI2020 (n°681137) European project of the H2020 framework. MC was a beneficiary of a Marie Curie Individual fellowship (658277). KS was supported by fellowships from the ANRS (n°2016-313) and from the Franco-Thai Program (n° 849249B). SBS was supported by fellowships from EU CHAARM project (242135). CG was supported by fellowships from Sidaction "Fonds de dotation Pierre Bergé" (N° AP-FPB-2011-03).

Ethics statements

Studies involving animal subjects

Generated Statement: The animal study was reviewed and approved by Comité d'Ethique en Experimentation Animale de la Direction des Sciences du Vivant au CEA.

Studies involving human subjects

Generated Statement: No human studies are presented in this manuscript.

Inclusion of identifiable human data

Generated Statement: No potentially identifiable human images or data is presented in this study.

Data availability statement

Generated Statement: The datasets generated for this study are available on request to the corresponding author.

Innate and adaptive anti-SIV responses in macaque semen: 1 implications for infectivity and risk of transmission 2

Karunasinee SUPHAPHIPHAT¹, Sibylle BERNARD-STOECKLIN^{1*}, Céline GOMMET 3 ^{1,**}, Benoit DELACHE¹, Nathalie DEREUDDRE-BOSQUET¹, Stephen J. KENT^{2,3,4}, Bruce D. WINES^{5,6,7}., P. Mark HOGARTH^{5,6,7}, Roger LE GRAND¹ and Mariangela 4 5 CAVARELLI¹ 6

- 1. CEA-Université Paris Sud-INSERM U1184, "Immunology of viral infections and auto-7 immune diseases", IDMIT department, IBFJ, Fontenay-aux-Roses, France. 8
- 2. Department of Microbiology and Immunology, Peter Doherty Institute for Infection and Immunity, University of Melbourne, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia 10
- 3. Melbourne Sexual Health Centre and Department of Infectious Diseases, Alfred 11 12 Hospital and Central Clinical School, Monash University, Melbourne, Victoria 3004, Australia. 13
- 14 4. RC Centre for Excellence in Convergent Bio-Nano Science and Technology, University of Melbourne, Parkville, Victoria 3010, Australia. 15
- 5. Immune therapies group, Burnet Institute, Melbourne, Australia; 16
- 6. Department of Clinical Pathology, University of Melbourne, Australia; 17
- 7. Department of Immunology and Pathology, Monash University, Melbourne, Australia. 18
- * Current affiliation: Direction of Infectious Diseases, Santé publique France, Saint-19 Maurice 94410, France. 20
- ** Current affiliation: Sanofi R&D, Translational In vivo Models/In Vivo Research Center 21 France/Veterinary Services, Centre de Recherche de Vitry/Alfortville. 22
- 23

9

- **Corresponding author:** 24
- Dr. Mariangela Cavarelli 25
- CEA, Institut de Biologie François Jacob, IDMIT Department 26
- 18, route du Panorama 27
- 92265, Fontenay-aux-Roses, France 28
- Tel: +33-1-46 54 80 27; Fax: +33-1-46 54 77 26 29
- 30 mariangela.cavarelli@cea.fr
- Key words: SIV, cytokines, antibodies, ADCC, CD8+ T cells 31
- 32

33 Abstract

- 34 HIV-1 infection is transmitted primarily by sexual exposure, with semen being the principal
- 35 contaminated fluid. However, HIV-specific immune response in semen has been understudied.
- 36 We investigated specific parameters of the innate, cellular and humoral immune response that
- may affect semen infectivity in macaques infected with SIVmac251.
- 38 Serial semen levels of cytokines and chemokines, SIV-specific antibodies, neutralization and
- FcγR-mediated functions and SIV-specific T-cell responses were assessed and compared to
 systemic responses across 53 cynomolgus macaques.
- 41 SIV infection induced an overall inflammatory state in the semen. Several pro-inflammatory
- 42 molecules correlated with SIV virus levels. Effector $CD8^+$ T cells were expanded in semen
- 43 upon infection. SIV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells that expressed multiple effector molecules (IFN- $^{+}$ UP 19⁺TPUP⁺()
- 44 γ^+ MIP-1 β^+ TNF^{+/-}) were induced in the semen of a subset of SIV-infected macaques, but this 45 did not correlate with local viral control. SIV-specific IgG, commonly capable of engaging the
- did not correlate with local viral control. SIV-specific IgG, commonly capable of engaging the
 FcyRIIIa receptor, was detected in most semen samples although this positively correlated with
- 47 seminal viral load.
- 48 Several inflammatory immune responses in semen develop in the context of higher levels of
- 49 SIV seminal plasma viremia. These inflammatory immune responses could play a role in viral
- 50 transmission and should be considered in the development of preventive and prophylactic
- 51 vaccines.
- 52
- 53
- 54

55 Introduction

More than 80% of new HIV-1 infections worldwide occur during sexual intercourse, 56 involving mucosal transmission of the virus [1–3]. Mucosal and genital tract tissues constitute 57 the major source of HIV-1 contaminating fluids. Semen, which contains both cell-free particles 58 and infected cells [4–6], represents the main vector of HIV-1 dissemination, illustrated in part 59 by transmission occurring more frequently from men to men and women than women to men 60 [7]. Transmission of HIV-1 has been correlated with seminal viral load (SVL) and stage of 61 infection [8,9], but the mechanisms of transmission have not been fully addressed. To establish 62 an infection via the genital mucosa, HIV-1 in semen must overcome substantial immunological 63 and physiological barriers to cross the epithelium and infect underlying target cells. Several 64 factors are known to affect semen infectivity and enhance the risk of HIV-1 transmission to a 65 partner, such as concomitant genital infections and inflammation, natural antimicrobial 66 molecules (β-defensins, secretory leukocytes peptidase inhibitor –SLPI-, lysozyme, 67 68 lactoferrin), semen-derived amyloid fibrils [10,11], cytokines (IL-7) [12], and male circumcision [13–17]. However, very little is known about the actors of the innate and HIV-69 specific adaptive immune response present in semen that may limit or enhance viral 70 transmission. Indeed, most studies on anti-HIV-1 responses in the genital tract have focused on 71 women, whereas knowledge about male genital tract (MGT) immunity against HIV-1 is still 72 limited. Improved knowledge of the role of immunoglobulins (IgG) and cellular responses 73 74 present in semen may help in the development of more pertinent strategies in the field of HIV-75 1 transmission prevention.

Although the role of cell-mediated immunity in reducing HIV-1 replication and killing 76 infected cells has been fully established [18], very few studies have assessed the presence of 77 78 HIV-specific CD8⁺ T cells and their functionality in semen [19–22]. Sheth et al. reported that HIV-specific CD8⁺ T cells in semen do not correlate with reduced local virus shedding [23]. 79 However, only a subset of HIV-specific CD8⁺ T cells (polyfunctional cells) are most important 80 in controlling viremia [24] and, it is still unclear whether the presence of HIV-specific 81 polyfunctional cytotoxic cells in semen have an impact on the local shedding of viral particles 82 or infected cells and HIV-1 transmission. 83

HIV-specific antibodies (Abs) may prevent or partially control mucosal HIV-1/SIV entry 84 [25,26]. In macaques, systemic and mucosal application of neutralizing IgG prevents infection 85 after intravenous or vaginal inoculation of SHIV [27–30]. HIV-specific non-neutralizing Abs 86 may also play a protective role through antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity 87 (ADCC), induction of viral aggregation, or prevention of viral uptake [31-34]. HIV/SIV-88 specific Abs, mostly IgG, have been reported to be present in abundant quantities and at high 89 frequencies (81-100%) in the semen of HIV^+ men and SIV^+ macaques [26,35,36]. However, 90 their ability to neutralize the virus and induce ADCC has been little investigated [37,38]. 91

Here, we focused on the innate and adaptive immune response in the semen of SIV-infected macaques that we used as a model of HIV-1 infection and AIDS. We defined the dynamics of SVL, cytokine levels, the SIV-specific Ab response, and CD8⁺ T cell levels during acute and chronic infection. An understanding of the humoral and cellular immune function in semen and its effect on local viral replication in the cynomolgus macaque model should provide a framework for developing immunological interventions to prevent sexual transmission of HIV-1.
99 Materials and Methods

100

101 Ethical statement and animals housing

102 Cynomolgus macaques (*Macaca fascicularis*), weighing 5 to 11 kg, were imported from 103 Mauritius and housed according to European guidelines for animal care (Journal Officiel des 104 Communautés Européennes, L 358, December 18, 1986 and new directive 63/2010). All work 105 related to animals was conducted in compliance with institutional guidelines and protocols 106 approved by the local ethics committee (Comité d'Ethique en Experimentation Animale de la 107 Direction des Sciences du Vivant au CEA under numbers: 2015032511332650(APAFIS#373); 108 10-062; 12-103).

109 Infection and sample collection

Adult males were infected by intravenous or intrarectal inoculation of 50-5,000 animal infectious doses 50% (AID50) of SIVmac251 isolate [39]. Semen and blood were collected from sedated animals following 5 mg/kg intra-muscular injection of Zoletil®100 (Virbac, Carros, France).

114 Electroejaculation was performed by intrarectal electrostimulation of the prostate using a 115 probe (12.7 mm diameter) lubricated with a conductor gel and an AC-1 electro-ejaculator (Beltron Instrument, Longmont, USA), as previously described [40]. Sequential stimulation 116 was performed with a pattern of six cycles, nine stimulations of 2 s for each cycle, followed by 117 a tenth stimulation lasting 10 s. The voltage was increased every two cycles (1-3 V for the first 118 two, 2-4 V volts for series 3-4, 6-8 V for series 5-6). If a complete ejaculum was not obtained 119 after six cycles of stimulation, a seventh cycle at 7 to 10 V was performed. Complete ejaculum 120 (volume ranging between 0.1 and 0.5 ml) was immediately diluted in 1.2 ml phosphate buffer 121 saline (PBS) and centrifuged. 122

Blood samples were collected into BD Vacutainer® Plus Plastic K₃EDTA tubes for plasma
 viral load quantification and BD Vacutainer® Plus Plastic SST tubes for serum preparation (BD
 Biosciences, Le Pont de Claix, France).

126 Seminal plasma and cell preparation

Seminal plasma samples were isolated from total semen immediately after collection by spinning 15 min at 775 x g. After separation from seminal plasma, seminal cells were diluted in 14 ml complete medium, consisting of RPMI-1640 Glutamax medium (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, USA) supplemented with a mixture of penicillin, streptomycin, and neomycin (Invitrogen) and 10% FCS (Lonza, Allendale, USA), and kept at room temperature for a maximum of 1 h. Cells were then centrifuged 10 min at 1,500 x g, filtered through a 70- μ M sieve and washed with 5 ml PBS supplemented with 10% FCS.

134 Quantification of blood and semen RNA viral load

Blood plasma was isolated from EDTA blood samples by centrifugation for 10 min at 1,500 135 x g and cryopreserved at -80°C. Seminal plasma was maintained on ice for a maximum of 1 h 136 and cryopreserved at -80°C. Blood viral RNA was prepared from 250 µL cell-free plasma using 137 the Nucleospin 96 RNA kit (Macherey Nagel GmbH&Co KG, Düren, Germany), according to 138 the manufacturer's instructions. Retro-transcription and cDNA amplification and quantification 139 were performed in duplicate by RT-qPCR using the Superscript III Platinum one-step 140 quantitative RT-PCR system (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, USA). RT-PCR was performed as 141 previously described [39]. The quantification limit (QL) was estimated to be 111 copies/ml and 142 the detection limit (DL) 37 copies/ml. Semen viral RNA was prepared from 500 µL seminal 143 plasma using the QIA amp Ultrasens Virus kit (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France), according to the 144 manufacturer's instructions. Quantitative RT-PCR was performed under the same conditions as 145 above, with a QL of 37 copies/ml and a DL of 12.3 copies/ml. 146

147 Cytokine quantification in semen

The concentration of IL-1β, IL-1RA, IL-2, IL-4, IL-5, IL-6, IL-8, IL-10, IL-12/23, IL-13, 148 IL-15, IL-17, IL-18, sCD40L, GM-CSF, G-CSF, TGFa, IFNy, MIP-1a, MIP-1B, MCP-1, TNF 149 and VEGF were measured in seminal plasma using the Milliplex® Map Non-Human Primate 150 Cytokine Magnetic Bead Panel - Premixed 23-plex (Merck Millipore, Darmstadt, Germany). 151 Levels of RANTES and TGF- β 1, 2, and 3 were measured using monoplex and a 3-plex 152 Milliplex kits. Assays were performed in duplicate using 25 µL seminal fluid. CXCL10/IP-10 153 was quantified using Quantikine ELISA human IP-10 immunoassay kit (R&D Systems, MN, 154 USA). Samples were thawed at room temperature and centrifuged for 10 min at 1,500 x g to 155 harvest all cellular components. Immunoassays were performed according to the 156 manufacturer's instructions. Data were acquired using a Bio-Plex 200 instrument and analyzed 157 using Bio-Plex Manager Software, version 6.1 (Bio-Rad, Hercules, USA). 158

159 Phenotypic characterization of semen leukocytes

160 Staining was performed in parallel on whole blood samples. All staining, except that of whole blood assays, were performed after saturation of Fc receptors in healthy macaque serum 161 (in-house production) for 1 h at 4°C. Amine-reactive dye Live/dead® Fixable Blue (Life 162 Technologies) was used to assess cell viability and exclude dead cells from the analysis. Cells 163 were stained with monoclonal Abs for 30 min at 4°C, washed in PBS/10% FCS and fixed in 164 CellFIXTM (BD Biosciences). Three different antibody panels were used. Panel 1, targeting 165 semen leukocyte subpopulations and T-cell activation, consisted of anti-CD45 PerCp (clone 166 B058-1283), anti-CD3 V500 (clone SP34-2), anti-CD4 PE-Cy7 (clone L200), anti-CD11b 167 Alexa Fluor 700 (clone ICRF44), anti-HLA-DR APC-H7 (clone G46-6), anti-CD69 FITC 168 (clone FN50), and anti-CD95 APC (clone DX2) (all BD Biosciences, Franklin Lakes, USA); 169 anti-CD8 V450 (clone BW138/80; Miltenyi Biotec GmbH, Bergisch Gladbach Germany); and 170 anti-CD28 (clone 25-0289-73; CliniSciences, Nanterre, France). Panel 2, targeting CCR5 and 171 CXCR3 expression on T cells, consisted of the same Abs used in panel 1 plus anti-CCR5 APC 172 and anti-CXCR3 FITC (IgG1, clone 1C6) (both BD Biosciences). Panel 3, targeting LFA-1 and 173 Mac-1 expression on T cells, consisted of the same Abs used in panel 1 plus anti-CD11a PE 174 (IgG1, clone HI111) and anti-CD18 APC (IgG1, clone 6.7) (both BD Biosciences). 175 Corresponding isotype controls of CCR5, CXCR3 CD11a and CD18 were used at the same 176 concentrations as the reference antibody. Acquisition was performed on a BD LSRII equipped 177 with four lasers (355, 405, 488 and 633nm) and analyzed using Flowjo v7.6 (Tree Star, 178 179 Ashland, OR).

Ex vivo stimulation and intracellular CD45RA, IFN-γ, TNF, MIP-1β, and IL-2 staining of peripheral blood and semen mononuclear cells

Briefly, 1x10⁶ peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) were incubated for 1 h at 37°C 182 in 5% CO2 with medium alone, staphylococcus enterotoxin B (2 µg/100 µL), or a commercial 183 pool of SIV gag peptides (89 peptides from p15 and p27, ProteoGenix, Schiltigheim, France) 184 at a concentration of $0.2 \ \mu g/100 \ \mu L$, in the presence of the co-stimulatory Abs CD28 (clone 185 L293, IgG1) and CD49d (clone L25, IgG2b). Semen cells were split into two vials and 186 incubated for 1 h with medium alone or the SIV gag peptide pool/co-stimulatory Abs. Brefeldin 187 A (BD Biosciences) was then added (1 μ g/100 μ L) and the samples were incubated for 4 h, 188 permeabilized, and stained with combinations of CD45-PerCp (clone D058-1283, IgG1), CD3-189 APC-Cy7 (clone SP34-2, IgG1), CD8-V500 (clone RPA-T8, IgG1), CD45RA-PE-Cy7 (clone 190 191 L48, IgG1), CD154-FITC (clone TRAP1, IgG1), IL-2-APC (MQ1-17H12, IgG2a), MIP-1β-PE (clone D21-1351, IgG1), TNF Alexa Fluor 700 (clone Mab11, IgG1), and IFN-y-V450 (clone 192 B27, IgG1) (BD Biosciences). All Abs used in this panel were from BD Bioscience. A positive 193 response by PBMCs was considered to be SIV-specific if: 1) the response by Gag-stimulated 194 cells was at least two-fold higher than that of the unstimulated control and 2) the frequency of 195

the $CD8^+$ SIV-specific response was > 0.1%. A positive response by semen was considered to be specific if: 1) more than 500 $CD8^+$ T cells were acquired and 2) the frequency of positive

198 cells was of > 1%.

199 Quantification of SIV-specific Ab titers in blood and semen

Blood serum was isolated from SST blood samples by centrifugation for 10 min at 1,500 x 200 g and cryopreserved at -80°C. Seminal plasma was isolated as described above. ELISA was 201 performed using the Genscreen HIV-1/2 kit, Version 2 (Biorad, Marnes-la-Coquette, France), 202 according to the manufacturer's instructions, which detect IgG, IgM and IgA. A reference 203 positive serum from a SIVmac251-infected cynomolgus macaque was used as a standard. The 204 titer was calculated based on a cut-off calculated separately for blood and semen samples using 205 the mean value of samples from uninfected or immunized monkeys. The maximal titer was 206 207 fixed at 8,000, extrapolated from the standard scale.

208 TZM-bl neutralization assay

Viral titrations were performed in TZM-bl cells as previously described [41]. We used a cut-209 off value of 2.5-times the background relative luminescence units (RLUs) when quantifying 210 positive infections in the TCID assays, according to the guidelines for the TZM-bl assay. The 211 TCID₅₀ was defined as the reciprocal of the viral dilution resulting in 50% positive wells (Reed-212 Muench calculation). A standard inoculum, corresponding to a virus dilution that yields 213 approximatively 300,000-500,000 RLU equivalents (+/- 15,000 RLUs), was used for the 214 neutralization assay to minimize virus-induced cytopathic effects while maintaining the ability 215 to measure a 2-log reduction in virus infectivity. Both plasma and seminal plasma samples were 216 heat-inactivated at 56 °C for 30 min before use in the neutralization assay. Samples were 217 prepared by serial two-fold dilution, starting from a concentration of 1/40 and 1/160 for plasma 218 and seminal plasma, respectively. The diluted samples were incubated with viral supernatant 219 (SIVmac251) for 1 h. Then 10,000 TZM-bl cells were added to each well. The plate was 220 incubated for 48 h and the luciferase activity measured. Infections were carried out in culture 221 medium containing 15 µg/ml DEAE dextran (diethylaminoethyl; Amersham Biosciences, 222 Fairfield, Connecticut, USA). Additionally, we used HIV-1-based vesicular stomatitis envelope 223 224 glycoprotein G (VSV-G)-pseudotyped virus as a control for specificity of the neutralization activity, as the virus enters cells in a CD4 receptor-independent manner. The viral vector 225 expressing luciferase was constructed by substituting the *nef* gene sequence of the HIV-1_{NI.4-3} 226 genome with the firefly luciferase gene [42]. A similar neutralization assay protocol was used 227 for the experiment with the VSV-G pseudotyped virus as that used for the experiment with the 228 SIVmac251 virus, but in the absence of DEAE dextran. The viral input was 8.75 ng/ml, yielding 229 a comparable RLU value to that obtained with SIV mac251. Neutralization titers are the 230 antibody concentration at which RLUs are reduced by 50% relative to the RLUs in the virus 231 control wells after subtraction of the background RLUs in the control wells with only cells 232 (IC_{50}) . By analogy, the IC₇₅ and IC₉₀ were defined as the concentration of Abs able to decrease 233 the percentage of infected cells by 75% and 90%, respectively. The IC₅₀, IC₇₅, and IC₉₀ were 234 calculated using a linear interpolation method [43]. For calculating the mean, a value of greater 235 than the highest Ab concentration used was recorded if 50% inhibition was not achieved. In 236 contrast, if 50% inhibition was not achieved at the lowest Ab concentration used, a two-fold 237 lower concentration than that value was recorded. 238

239 ELISA-based rsFcyRIIIa dimer-binding assay

The protocol of the ELISA-based IgG assay using soluble $Fc\gamma R$ dimer has been previously described [44]. Briefly, ELISA plates (MaxiSorp plates; Nalgene Nunc, Rochester, NY) were coated overnight at 4°C with SIVmac251 gp130 recombinant protein (NIBSC, England) diluted to 1 or 5 µg/ml in PBS (to test blood plasma and seminal plasma Abs, respectively), as well as

no Ag as a negative control. HIVIG (#3957; National Institutes of Health AIDS Reagent) was 244 used at 5 µg/ml to normalize the results across all plates. Coated plates were subsequently 245 washed with PBS containing 0.05% Tween 20 (Sigma Aldrich) and blocked with blocking 246 buffer, consisting of PBS containing 1 mM EDTA and 1% BSA (both from Sigma- Aldrich), 247 for 1 h at 37°C. SIV⁺ serum and seminal plasma samples were diluted 1/50 in blocking buffer 248 and incubated in the gp130-coated wells for 1 h at 37°C. Then, purified dimeric macaque 249 rsFcyRIIIa-biotin (I158 allele) was added to the plate at a concentration of $0.1 \text{ }\mu\text{g/ml}$ and the 250 plates incubated for 1 h at 37°C. Horseradish peroxidase (HRP)-conjugated streptavidin 251 (Thermo Fisher Scientific) was added and the plates incubated for another 1 h at 37°C. After 252 washing, the color was developed using 3,3', 5,5-tetramethylbenzidine (TMB) (Life 253 Technologies), followed by the addition of 1 M HCl stop solution. The absorbance at a 254 wavelength of 450 nm was recorded as OD. The no-Ag values were subtracted from each Ag 255 sample and the resulting values normalized to 5 µg/ml HIVIG. A positive signal was defined 256 as an OD higher than the mean $+ 3 \times SD$ of the OD obtained using sera and seminal plasma 257 from macaques before infection. 258

259 Data visualization and statistical analysis

All data visualization and statistical analysis were carried out using GraphPad Prism 8.1 260 software (GraphPad software, La Jolla, USA), except for the pie chart of the SIV-specific CD8 261 262 T-cell response, which was generated using Spice software (NIH, Bethesda, USA). The nonparametric Spearman rank correlation test was used to investigate the relationship between 263 parameters. The nonparametric Mann-Whitney test was used to compare different groups of 264 macagues and the nonparametric Wilcoxon rank sum test and paired t-test were used to compare 265 data from the same macaques at various time points before and after SIV infection. P values of 266 0.05 or lower in two-tailed tests were considered significant, *p < 0.05, **p < 0.01, ***p < 267 268 0.001, ****p < 0.0001.

- 270 **Results**
- 271

272 SIV infection induces pro-inflammatory and immunoregulatory cytokines in semen

Seminal plasma levels of inflammatory cytokines may have a major impact on viral shedding in semen, both of cell-free and cell-associated virus and affect the state of the recipient's cells in the FRT and rectum, increasing the risk of mucosal HIV-1 transmission. We measured these parameters in seminal plasma samples of macaques intravenously infected with the high dose of 5,000 animal infectious dose 50% (AID₅₀) of SIVmac251 virus to define the relationship between cytokine composition and viral seeding of the MGT.

Blood viral load (BVL) strongly correlated with seminal viral load (SVL) (r = 0.671, p < 0.0001, n = 25, Figure 1A), confirming our previously published results [40], as well as those reported for HIV-1-infected patients [6,45–47]. Viral load peaked at 10 days post infection (dpi), followed by a rapid decrease and stabilization in both compartments at three months postinfection (Figure 1D-E).

We measured the seminal plasma levels of 28 cytokines and chemokines in a transverse 284 study on three independent groups of macaques at various stages of infection: before infection 285 (n = 12), acute infection (10-14 dpi, n = 10), and chronic infection (> 1 year pi, n = 16). VEGF, 286 the active form of TGF- β 1-3, MCP-1, and IL-8 were present at high levels (mean > 1,000 pg/ml) 287 288 in the seminal plasma of uninfected macaques (Figure 1B). The levels of several proinflammatory cytokines (IL-8, IL-15, IL-18, IFN- γ , and RANTES) and the immunomodulatory 289 molecule IL-13 were significantly higher in the seminal plasma of macaques during the primary 290 291 infection (Mann-Whitney test, p = 0.0015, 0.0006, 0.0138, 0.0002, 0.0206, and 0.0358, respectively) than that of uninfected macaques (Figure 1C and Table 1). These observations 292 were confirmed in 10 macaques longitudinally followed until 170 dpi (Figure 1 D, E). Cytokine 293 levels were elevated at 10 to 14 dpi, with a peak at 28 dpi, followed by a reduction. We observed 294 the same profile for IL-4 and IL-1B. Accordingly, seminal plasma levels of IL-1B. IL-4, IL-8. 295 IL-15, IL-18, and RANTES positively predicted SVL and BVL (Table 1). Neither IL-13 nor 296 IFN- γ levels predicted viral shedding (**Table 1**). Indeed, following the peak during the acute 297 phase, IL-13 levels progressively increased from three months pi and IFN- γ did not disappear 298 during the follow-up period (Figure 1C, E). Finally, there was a positive correlation between 299 TGF-B1 levels and SVL and BLV, whereas TGF-B2 and 3 levels predicted only BVL (Table 300 301 1). Interestingly, semen concentration of IP-10 steadily increased during the first month of infection and levels were not stabilized even in the chronic phase (Mann-Whitney test, p = 302 0.0120, 0.003, 0.0005, 0.0022, 0.0201 and <0.0001 for 10, 28, 29, 35, 160 and 315 dpi, 303 304 respectively. Figure 1F), suggesting a role for IP-10 in lymphocytes trafficking to mucosal tissues during HIV/SIV infection. 305

In conclusion, SIV infection was associated with inflammation in seminal plasma, especially
 during the first weeks of infection, with pro-inflammatory molecule levels correlating with
 seminal viral shedding.

309

Semen CD8⁺ T cells have a mucosal-like phenotype and are highly activated following SIV infection

We then performed an in-depth characterization of the phenotype and dynamics of T-cell populations in blood and seminal plasma during SIV infection. The proportion of semen T cells was strongly affected by SIV infection, with rapid, significant, and durable depletion of $CD4^+$ T cells (p = 0.0047 at 14 dpi, Mann-Whitney test), which was paralleled by an increase in $CD8^+$ T cells among total $CD45^+$ leucocytes (**Figure 2A**). As expected, $CD4^+$ T-cell depletion also occurred in peripheral blood (**Figure 2B**). These data confirm that macaques infected with SIVmac251 recapitulate the observations reported for HIV-1⁺ patients [35]. Most of the cytokines which showed higher levels in the seminal plasma of SIV⁺ macaques are known to induce T-cell activation. We thus phenotyped the semen CD8 T cells.

In macaques, CD95 and CD28 are commonly used in flow cytometry analysis to 321 discriminate naïve (Tnv, CD95⁻CD28⁺) from central memory (Tcm, CD95⁺CD28⁺) and effector 322 memory (Tem, CD95⁺CD28⁻) T cells [40]. In uninfected macaques, semen CD8⁺ T cells were 323 all of the memory phenotype (CD95⁺), with a mean of $59.4\% \pm 12.9$ Tcm cells, $38.2\% \pm 11.2$ 324 Tem cells and $2.4\% \pm 2.9$ Tnv, whereas in the blood naïve cells represented $25.6\% \pm 15.9$ of 325 total $CD8^+$ T cells (Figure 2C). The proportion of Tcm cells was higher in the semen than 326 blood, whereas the proportion of Tem cells was slightly higher in the blood (Mann Whitney 327 test, p <0.0001 and 0.0173 respectively, for Tcm and Tem) (Figure 2C). There was no 328 difference between non-infected and SIV⁺ macaques in the proportion of each CD8⁺ T cell 329 subset for either seminal plasma (Figure 2D) or blood (Figure 2E). 330

The expression of CD45RA by memory cells (**Figure 2F**) is considered to be a marker of end stage differentiation, as reviewed in [48]. We observed a lower proportion of CD45RA⁺ CD8⁺ T cells in the semen than blood of uninfected macaques (mean of $8 \cdot 81\% \pm 6 \cdot 39 vs$ $86 \cdot 00\% \pm 3 \cdot 70$, **Figure 2F**). In SIV⁺ macaques, the proportion of semen CD45RA⁺ cells did not significantly change in either compartment (mean of $5 \cdot 6\% \pm 2 \cdot 6$ and $70 \cdot 1\% \pm 31 \cdot 1$, **Figure 2F**).

337 We then analyzed the expression of the chemokine receptors CCR5 and CXCR3, which are effector cell markers. Cells expressing such markers may originate from the MGT rather than 338 the blood. CCR5⁺CXCR3⁺ T cells have been associated with IFN-γ production and a Tc1 profile 339 340 [49,50]. Moreover, these molecules likely facilitate the highly-directed migration of effector T cells to tissues expressing a gradient of their ligand(s), such as cervico-vaginal tissues and the 341 gut mucosa [51–53]. At steady state, $22.0\% \pm 11.7$ of semen CD8⁺ T cells were CCR5⁺CXCR3⁻ 342 , $73.0\% \pm 11.2$ CCR5⁻CXCR3⁺, and $17.8\% \pm 9.9$ CCR5⁺CXCR3⁺ (Figure 2G). SIV infection 343 induced a significant increase in the proportion of CCR5⁺CXCR3⁻ and CCR5⁺ CXCR3⁺ cells 344 (Mann-Whitney test, p = 0.0022 for both subsets, mean of $67.2\% \pm 12.1$ CCR5⁺CXCR3 and 345 $53.7\% \pm 11.4$ CCR5⁺CXCR3⁺ cells; Figure 2G). This suggests that most semen CD8⁺ T cells 346 in SIV⁺ macaques display a Tc1 profile. This is consistent with the capacity of these T cells to 347 home to inflammatory tissues [54]. Then, we analyzed the expression of LFA-1 integrin, formed 348 by the α -chain CD11a and the β -chain CD18, which is a major marker of adhesion and 349 transmigration of T cells [55]. Semen CD8⁺ T cells displayed high expression of this integrin, 350 with 100% of the cells positive for CD11a and a mean of $40.33\% \pm 24.56$ LFA-1⁺ cells. 351 Although not significant, SIV infection slightly increased the proportion of LFA-1⁺ cells (mean 352 353 of $54 \cdot 50 \pm 24 \cdot 61$, Mann-Whitney test, p = 0.3823) but not that of CD11a⁺CD18⁻ cells (Figure **2H**), which is consistent with a previously activated memory phenotype. 354

We further characterized Tcm and Tem CD8⁺ T cells by analyzing the expression of CD69 355 and HLA-DR, two T-cell activation markers that are commonly elevated on CD8⁺ T cells during 356 HIV/SIV infection. In uninfected macaques, the percentage of CD69⁺ CD8⁺ T cells was much 357 higher in the semen than blood (12.22- and of 5.85-fold higher for in the Tcm and Tem subsets, 358 respectively; Figure 3A), indicating a preexisting high level of activated T cells in the MGT. 359 During infection, the proportion of CD69⁺ cells increased in the semen of SIV⁺ animals for both 360 the Tcm (Mann-Whitney test, p = 0.0022) and Tem (p = 0.0001) subsets (Figure 3B), whereas 361 362 it was higher in the blood for only Tem cells (Mann-Whitney test, p = 0.0061, Figure 3C). Such a durable increase in the proportion of CD69⁺ cells was confirmed in eight infected 363 macaques that we followed longitudinally up to 150 dpi (Figure 3D). Moreover, the proportion 364 of CD69⁺ cells in both Tcm and Tem CD8⁺ cells correlated between blood and semen (Figure 365 **3E-F**). The percentage of HLA-DR⁺ CD8⁺ T cells was also higher in the semen than blood 366 (3.56- and 2.58-fold for the Tcm and Tem subsets, respectively; Figure 3G), confirming the 367 activation state of semen cells. There was a trend with SIV infection to increased percentage of 368

Tcm HLA-DR⁺ CD8⁺ cells in semen (**Figure 3H**), that was significant in blood (Mann-Whitney test, p = 0.0052, **Figure 3I**).

Thus, at steady state, semen CD8⁺ T cells display an activated memory profile typical of mucosal T cells [56,57]. SIV infection induces considerable changes in their phenotype, as well as in their dynamics. We then studied the SIV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell response to obtain a better insight into their function.

To analyze the subset of T cells that recognized SIV Gag, we performed a five-hour ex vivo 375 stimulation experiment with a pool of SIV Gag peptides on semen cells and PBMCs to assess 376 and quantify the presence of SIV-specific CD8⁺ T cells and assessed the expression of IFN- γ , 377 TNF, IL-2, and MIP-1 β (Figure 4A, D). There was no significant expression of IL-2, neither 378 in cells from the blood or semen (not shown). There was a clear SIV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell 379 response at 128 dpi for three of seven macaques studied (#31044, #30690, and #BC461) in both 380 seminal plasma (Figure 4B, C) and blood (Figure 4E, F). In seminal plasma, we observed four 381 types of SIV-specific cytokine-producing CD8⁺ T cells: mostly highly polyfunctional IFN-382 γ^+ MIP-1 β^+ TNF⁺ cells (6%, 1.04%, and 0.63% positive cells for #30690, #31044, and #BC461, 383 respectively), followed by IFN- γ MIP-1 β ⁺TNF⁻ (1.2%, 1.92%, and 0.44% positive cells for 384 $\#30690, \#31044, \text{ and } \#BC461, \text{ respectively}, \text{IFN-}\gamma^{+}\text{MIP-}1\beta^{+}\text{TNF}^{-}$ (0.69%, 2.47%, and 0.87%) 385 positive cells for #30690, #31044, and #BC461, respectively), and IFN- γ^+ MIP-1 β^- TNF⁻ cells 386 (0.82%, 0.59%, and 0.6% positive cells for #30690, #31044, and #BC461, respectively) 387 (Figure 4B, C). The SIV-specific response of all these macaques displayed the same dominant 388 profiles in blood (Figure 4E, F): mostly IFN- γ^+ MIP-1 β^+ TNF⁻ cells (0.3%, 0.19%, and 0.2%) 389 390 positive cells for #30690, #31044, and #BC461, respectively), followed by IFN- γ -MIP-1 β +TNF-(0.24%, 0.21%, and 0.04% positive cells for #30690, #31044, and #BC461, respectively), and 391 highly polyfunctional IFN- γ^+ MIP-1 β^+ TNF⁺ cells (0.16%, 0.13%, and 0.05% positive cells for 392 #30690, #31044, and #BC461, respectively). The proportion of these SIV-specific cells was 393 much lower in blood than in semen. We still detected a polyfunctional SIV-specific response 394 in semen CD8⁺ T cells of animals #31044 and #BC461 at a late stage of infection (413 dpi), 395 although at a lower proportion (Figure 4C). The proportion of IFN- γ^+ , TNF⁺, and MIP-1 β^+ 396 cells in neither compartment (blood or semen) correlated with the control of viral RNA loads 397 (data not shown). 398

In conclusion, most of the SIV-specific cells of both compartments displayed high polyfunctionality, with concomitant expression of at least two of the three cytokines IFN- γ , MIP-1 β , and TNF. The SIV-specific response we observed in semen CD8⁺ T cells was not associated with reduced SIV shedding. However, in the semen, the macaques with the highest SIV-specific responses in CD8⁺ T cells displayed the highest SVL (data not shown). The same trend was observed in blood, with the exception of one macaque (#30742), which had the highest proportion of cells positive for the three cytokines and the lowest BVL (data not shown).

Analysis of SIV-specific antibody titer and functions in the semen reveals a role for ADCC in the modulation of semen infectivity

408 The presence of Abs with neutralization activity or those able to activate Fc-mediated functions could have a large impact on the infectivity of semen. We therefore analyzed these 409 functions in paired blood and semen samples from six macaques longitudinally followed up to 410 148 dpi (Figure 5A). Interestingly, a strong positive correlation was observed between SIV-411 specific Ab titers and viral load in semen (r = 0.8218, p = 0.0056) but not blood (Figure 5B) 412 and data not shown), suggesting that there may be local Ab response in response to virus 413 replication. The profile of SIV-specific Ab titers among individuals was highly diverse (Figure 414 5C). Ab titers were detected at low levels 51 dpi in blood and semen (mean titer of $57.15 \pm$ 415 42.17 and 41.08 ± 56.34 , respectively). At the chronic stage (148 dpi), Ab titers were 416 significantly higher (Mann-Whitney test, p=0.0317) in blood (mean titer of $3,920.22 \pm$ 417 3,378.05) than in seminal plasma $(1,500.75 \pm 3,195.91)$; Figure 5C). During the chronic stage, 418

the most elevated titers in the seminal plasma were observed for two macaques (#30717 and 419 #21362R) that displayed constant high viral shedding in blood and semen ("high shedder") 420 (Figure 5A-C). However, the sensitivity of the ELISA we used to measure antibody titers was 421 higher in blood serum than in seminal plasma, which induced a higher background and possibly 422 an underestimation of the level of semen immunoglobulins. We did not observe a correlation 423 424 between anti-SIV specific Ab titers in the two compartments (r = 0.5106, p = 0.1351, data not shown), consistent with observations in HIV⁺ subjects, suggesting that the origin of semen IgG 425 is different from that of blood IgG, being possibly produced in the MGT [26]. It is possible that 426 such specific responses can neutralize SIV, since neutralizing Abs (NAbs) produced in the 427 MGT may modulate the per-act risk of sexual transmission. We assessed the NAb response 428 against the challenge virus SIVmac251, a tier 2 virus, using blood serum and seminal plasma 429 at 148 dpi. Seminal plasma is known to have a toxic effect on cell. Thus, we performed 430 preliminary experiments to assess semen toxicity on TZM-bl cells (data not shown). Based on 431 the results obtained, we used semen at a starting dilution of 1/160 (versus 1/40 used to assay 432 blood serum) to avoid nonspecific inhibition and/or cell death. We detected NAbs in the blood 433 of five of the six macaques and in the seminal plasma of only one (#30742) (Figure 5D). The 434 responses were generally weak in both compartments, but specific, as assessed using a VSV-435 pseudotyped virus as a control (data not shown). 436

437 As the NAb response was very weak, we then sought to evaluate whether Abs with ADCC functions were present in the seminal plasma samples. The cross-linking of FcyRs by Abs is a 438 process essential to initiate ADCC responses. A novel ELISA-based IgG assay, using a soluble 439 recombinant FcyRIIIa dimeric protein, recapitulates this process in vitro. As previously 440 441 described, recombinant FcyR engagement by Abs correlates with measures of functional ADCC using cell-based assays [44,58]. Thus, we assessed the ability of SIVmac gp130-bound Abs 442 present in the blood and semen of infected macaques to engage soluble recombinant FcyRIIIa 443 444 as a surrogate of ADCC activity. Abs able to engage FcyRIIIa emerged at 51 dpi in the blood of six/six macaques relative to baseline values (mean OD \pm SD = 11 \pm 5.89) (paired t test, p = 445 0.04) and significantly increased by 148 dpi (p = 0.0044) (Figure 6A). FcyRIIIa-binding Abs 446 were present in the semen of three/six animals at 51 dpi, relative to baseline values (mean OD 447 \pm SD = 1.5 \pm 1.29), at high titers in macague #30717 and at low titers in animals #21362R and 448 #29965. By 148 dpi, the titers increased in the three macaques and FcyRIIIa-binding Abs 449 became detectable in a fourth animal (#30569) (Figure 6A). FcyRIIIa-binding Abs correlated 450 with total anti-SIV Ab titers in both blood and semen (r = 0.8546, p = 0.0007 in blood and r =451 0.8333, p = 0.0083 in semen; Figure 6B). Unexpectedly, viral load and FcyRIIIa-binding Ab 452 titers positively correlated in the semen, although the correlation was borderline significant (r 453 = 0.6093, p = 0.0669) (Figure 6C). On the contrary, there was no correlation in the systemic 454 compartment (r = -0.2308, p = 0.4708 data not shown). Indeed, the two "high shedder" animals 455 (#30717 and #21362R) also had the highest semen FcyRIIIa-binding Ab titers (Figure 5A and 456 457 6A). This suggests that continuous antigen stimulation is necessary to evoke Abs with a potential ADCC function. 458

460 **Discussion**

HIV/SIV infection is associated with increased level of cytokines in the periphery and some 461 of them are even more elevated in the seminal plasma of infected individuals [23,40,59–64]. 462 Here, we report the first extensive study evaluating the effect of SIV infection on the seminal 463 cytokine/chemokine network. Many molecules correlate with BVL and/or SVL, including pro-464 inflammatory molecules (II-1β, IL-8, IL-15, IL-18, RANTES) and immunomodulatory 465 cytokines (IL-13 and TGF-B). These molecules are known to modulate immune-cell activation 466 and migration profiles, as well as to initiate T-cell effector functions [65]. They may both 467 influence the leukocytes that are present in the donor's semen and the partner's mucosal tissue, 468 thereby influencing the efficacy of viral transmission. For example, the immunosuppressive 469 properties of TGF-B could be detrimental in the context of sexual transmission of HIV-1 470 because it would divert cell-mediated immune responses. When deposited and activated in the 471 female reproductive tract (FRT), TGF- β present in semen elicits a transient pro-inflammatory 472 473 response, with the consequent influx and activation of macrophages, dendritic cells, and neutrophils [66]. Our results further confirm and extend previous reports [60,61,67] that SIV 474 infection in the MGT has a profound effect on semen composition, leading to altered cytokine 475 profiles that can modulate HIV/SIV replication, promote viral shedding, and cause local target-476 cell activation. Moreover, these observations highlight the need of HIV-1 vaccine studies to 477 consider the potential impact of semen exposure on the mucosal immune system. 478

The highly inflammatory environment we describe in the semen of SIV-infected macaques 479 possibly mirrors what happens in the MGT and can potentially modulate the activation status 480 of immune cells. Indeed, semen CD8⁺ T cells displayed an activation profile, with a higher 481 proportion of CD69⁺ and HLA-DR⁺ cells than in peripheral blood. In addition, the proportion 482 of CD69⁺ cells was higher in SIV-infected macaques in both compartments, particularly in 483 effector cells, consistent with the results of previous studies conducted on HIV⁺ individuals 484 [68] and SIV⁺ macaques [69]. Furthermore, in this study, the proportion of CD69⁺ central 485 memory and effector memory CD8⁺ T cells in the blood correlated with that in the semen of 486 SIV⁺ macaques, indicative of generalized immune activation in SIV-infected macaques and 487 suggesting that systemic immune activation could be used to predict levels in the genital tract. 488 SIV-infected macaque CD8⁺ T cells displayed high proportions of CCR5⁺ CXCR3⁻ and 489 CCR5⁺CXCR3⁺ cells, a phenotype associated with the inflammatory homing Tc1 effector 490 profile [51,52]. The increased expression of CXCR3⁺ is paralleled by high levels of it's ligand 491 IP-10, supporting a role for the chemokine in effector cells recruitment to mucosal sites. 492 Altogether, these observations strongly suggest that semen CD8⁺ T cells are of mucosal origin 493 and undergo substantial modifications in their activation profile and effector function in 494 infected animals. The role of such effector T cells in the semen and whether their excretion is 495 active or passive are still unclear. Interestingly, activated, cytotoxic (TIA-1⁺) CD3⁺ T-cell 496 infiltrates have been reported along the MGT (mostly in the prostate, seminal vesicles, and 497 epididymis) of SIV-infected macaques displaying high viremia [70]. Semen CD8⁺ T cells may 498 499 originate from these cellular infiltrates of the various semen-producing organs and therefore reflect the inflammatory status within the MGT. 500

Cell-mediated immunity plays a major role in controlling HIV-1 replication in humans and 501 SIV replication in macaques [18,40]. Moreover, the presence of highly polyfunctional T cells 502 has been reported in elite controllers and long-term nonprogressor HIV patients [71,72]. Here, 503 we investigated the SIV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell response in semen and its potential role in 504 HIV/SIV transmission. The three animals that displayed a detectable SIV-specific T-cell 505 response had a high proportion of IFN-y, TNF and MIP-1ß producing cells and mostly 506 polyfunctional cells. Remarkably, these responses were approximately 10-fold higher in semen 507 508 than peripheral blood. Importantly, such a high SIV-specific response in semen was associated 509 with elevated local viral shedding. Although the numbers of animals in this study with SIV

Gag-specific T cell responses is small, this suggests that the SIV-specific T cells in semen do 510 not control replication of the virus. Moreover, although the modest numbers did not allow 511 statistical analysis nor the possibility to draw specific conclusions, some points warrant 512 discussion. The CD8⁺ T cell response in the blood during acute HIV or SIV infection increased 513 following the increase in viral load and there was an inverse correlation between viral load and 514 515 the CD8⁺ T cell response during primary infection [73–75]. High CD4⁺ T-cell and CD8⁺ T cell IFN- γ responses during early infection in Cynomolgus macaques were associated with better 516 long-term viral control [39]. During chronic infection, polyfunctional HIV-specific CD8⁺ T-517 cell responses were maintained in nonprogressors [71]. The importance of CD8⁺ T-cell 518 responses in controlling viral replication was shown a long time ago by in vivo depletion of 519 CD8⁺ T cells in SIV-infected macaques [76,77]. In our cross-sectional study, we did not observe 520 the same profile in the semen. On the contrary, the CD8⁺ T-cell effector function appeared to 521 have no effect on local viral shedding. Although these studies are technically demanding due 522 to accessing semen and the modest numbers of cells recovered, future studies could analyze 523 responses to a broader range of SIV proteins to understand the breadth of the T cell immunity. 524

Humoral immunity in semen is likely to be important in HIV/SIV transmission. We found 525 that the dynamics of viral RNA loads and SIV-specific Abs in the blood and semen of 526 SIVmac251-infected macaques were similar to those reported for humans [6,47,78]. SIV-527 528 specific Abs were detected in all semen samples, generally at lower levels than in serum, confirming the observations previously reported for HIV-1 infected subjects [79]. However, 529 viral RNA loads did not correlate with SIV-specific Ab titers, neither in the blood nor semen. 530 531 In both cases, these results suggest that the local humoral response failed to control viral shedding. This is consistent with observations made in human patients, whose systemic 532 antibody response to HIV following infection is mostly ineffective, with an early B-cell 533 response being largely directed against non-neutralizing epitopes of the HIV envelope. The 534 response during late stages is impaired by aberrant B-cell hyperactivation [80-82]. Here, we 535 report the presence of Abs that neutralize the autologous virus in five of six serum samples and 536 in one of six semen samples from macaques at 148 dpi. Thus, NAbs seem to develop more 537 easily at the systemic level than at the mucosal site. The only macaque (#30742) with a weak 538 NAbs response in semen also had the strongest neutralizing response in serum. Both serum and 539 semen from these macaques did not inhibit infection by a VSV-pseudotyped virus, indicating 540 541 that although weak, the observed response was specific. SIVmac251 is a "difficult to neutralize" virus, so the lack of neutralization observed is not surprising. However, we cannot exclude that 542 the detection of NAbs in the semen may have been underestimated and that semen dilutions 543 544 below 1/160 could inhibit infection.

Although a protective role against HIV-1 acquisition has been reported for Abs present in 545 genital secretions, env-specific IgG present in semen may instead facilitate mucosal 546 transmission of HIV-1. Indeed, a proportion of HIV virions may be coated with IgG in semen 547 and form an immune complex that can cross the mucosal epithelium, as previously reported for 548 anti-HIV broadly NAbs [83]. The presence of Abs in genital secretions, such as semen, should 549 550 be considered in the design of prevention strategies, as it could impede attempts to provide immune-based prophylactics and/or vaccines. However, we cannot exclude that the efficiency 551 of vaccine-induced or passively transferred Abs might be reduced in prophylactic approaches 552 553 by the presence of virion-Ig complexes.

554 Studies have reported the presence of Abs with ADCC activity in cervico-vaginal fluids from 555 HIV-1 infected women with lower genital viral load [84,85], in HIV controllers [86] and in 556 chronically HIV-1-infected individuals who did not transmit infection to their heterosexual 557 ESN partners [87]. However, little is known about ADCC activity in the MGT and Fc-mediated 558 antibody functions have been mostly overlooked in semen. Only one study reported the 559 presence of ADCC Abs in the semen of HIV-1-infected individuals [38]. The presence of

ADCC-mediating Abs has not been previously evaluated in the semen of macaques infected 560 with SIV. Therefore, we evaluated the presence of FcyRIIIa dimeric protein-binding semen Abs 561 in infected macaques as a surrogate of ADCC function and investigated whether it may be 562 associated with local viral shedding. We detected Abs that engage the FcyRIIIa in the blood of 563 all of the studied macaques. The responses were weaker in the semen, but detectable in four of 564 565 six animals. Although we did not find a correlation between the presence of Abs that bind the dimeric FcyRIIIa and BVL, there was a positive correlation in the semen. Indeed, the two 566 macaques with the highest FcyR-binding titers were those with the highest SVL at five months 567 post-infection. These results need to be confirmed in a larger cohort. Although our results 568 suggest that the ADCC response does not protect against viral shedding nor disease progression, 569 they do suggest that Abs with a potential to mediate ADCC could modulate semen infectivity 570 and viral transmission. As reported [38], the presence of ADCC Abs in semen may, at least in 571 part, explain the relatively low rate of sexual transmission during sexual intercourse. 572

The limited amount of available seminal plasma did not allow us to investigate other Fc-573 mediated antibody functions, such as antibody-mediated viral inhibition (ADVI) and antibody-574 mediated phagocytosis (ADP), which may also contribute to protection from HIV infection. 575 Future studies should investigate these properties, as ADCVI has been observed with mucosal 576 anti-HIV-1 IgG in the genital tract of HIV-infected women [88] and because it can explain, at 577 578 least in part, the protective effect of a vaccine against the acquisition of neutralization-resistant SIV challenge in Rhesus macaques [89]. Furthermore, studies investigating the contribution of 579 the biophysical properties of ADCC Abs present in semen, such as epitope avidity, epitope 580 581 specificity, and IgG subclass distribution, will be of interest, as these functions have been shown to be associated with the control of disease and protection in vaccine studies [90,91]. 582

Overall, this comprehensive study found that semen from SIV infected macaques contained 583 high levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines and chemokines and, in contrast to the blood, was 584 enriched for activated CD8⁺ memory T cells. Thus, responses observed in the periphery do not 585 reflect the local immune response and inflammatory features of the MGT response, which could 586 enhance transmission via effects on the functional status of either the seminal leukocytes or the 587 recipient mucosa. High seminal viremia was associated with mucosal IgG responses with 588 potential ADCC function. Identifying and optimizing the protective efficacy of immune 589 responses in the MGT may be key to achieving vaccine-induced immunity to sexually 590 591 transmitted HIV-1 infection.

592 Acknowledgments

593 We thank all members of the FlowCyTech, Animal Science and Welfare, and Infectiology 594 Immunology Laboratory core facilities of the IDMIT infrastructure for their excellent expertise 595 and outstanding contribution. We sincerely thank all members of the ASW and L2I groups of

- the IDMIT research infrastructure. We acknowledge the generosity of the National Institute for
- 597 Biological Standards and Control (NIBSC) AIDS reagents program, which provided the
- 598 SIVmac gp130 protein used in this study.
- 599 This manuscript has been released as Pre-print at https://tel.archives-ouvertes.fr/tel-600 01059796/file/VD_BERNARD-STOECKLIN_SIBYLLE_15052013.pdf [92].
- 601

602 Author Contributions Statement

Study conception and design: RL and MC. Acquisition of data: KS, SS, CG, and BD. Analysis
and interpretation of data: KS, SS, CG, NB and MC. Drafting of the manuscript: KS and MC.
Critical revisions: KS, SK, BW, MH, RL and MC.

606

607 Conflict of Interest Statement

608 The authors declare no competing interests.

609 Funding sources

This work was supported by the "Programme Investissements d'Avenir" (PIA), managed by the ANR under reference ANR-11-INBS-0008, funding the Infectious Disease Models and Innovative Therapies (IDMIT, Fontenay-aux-Roses, France) infrastructure, and ANR-10-

- 613 EQPX-02-01, funding the FlowCyTech facility (IDMIT, Fontenay-aux-Roses, France). Studies
- 614 were supported by the ANRS (n°14415) research program and the Sidaction "Fond de dotation
- 615 Pierre Bergé 17-2-AEQ-11545. Part of this program was also funded by EAVI2020 (n°681137)
- European project of the H2020 framework. MC was a beneficiary of a Marie Curie Individual
- 618 the Franco-Thai Program (n° 849249B). SBS was supported by fellowships from EU
- 619 CHAARM project (242135). CG was supported by fellowships from Sidaction "Fonds de
- 620 dotation Pierre Bergé" (N° AP-FPB-2011-03).
- 621

623 624	References						
625 626	1.	Alexander NJ. Sexual transmission of human immunodeficiency virus: virus entry into the male and female genital tract. Fertil Steril. 1990;54(1):1–18.					
627 628 629	2.	Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS (UNAIDS). UNAIDS Data 2018 [Internet]. 2018. Available from: http://www.unaids.org/sites/default/files/media_asset/unaids-data-2018_en.pdf					
630 631 632	3.	Shattock RJ, Moore JP. Inhibiting sexual transmission of HIV-1 infection. Nat Rev Microbiol [Internet]. 2003;1(1):25–34. Available from: http://www.nature.com/doifinder/10.1038/nrmicro729					
633 634	4.	Anderson DJ, Politch JA, Nadolski AM, Blaskewicz CD, Pudney J, Mayer KH. Targeting trojan horse leukocytes for HIV prevention. AIIDS. 2010;24(2):163–87.					
635 636 637	5.	Quayle AJ, Xu C, Mayer KH, Anderson DJ. T Lymphocytes and Macrophages, but No Motile Spermatozoa, Are a Significant Source of Human Immunodeficiency Virus in Semen. J Infect Dis. 1997;176(4):960–8.					
638 639 640	6.	Tachet A, Dulioust E, Salmon D, De Almeida M, Rivalland S, Finkielsztejn L, et al. Detection and quantification of HIV-1 in semen: Identification of a subpopulation of men at high potential risk of viral sexual transmission. AIDS. 1999;13(7):823–31.					
641 642 643	7.	Royce RA, Seña A, Cates W, Cohen MS. Sexual Transmission of HIV. N Engl J Med [Internet]. 1997;336(15):1072–8. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1056/NEJM199704103361507					
644 645	8.	Krieger JN, Coombs RW, Collier AC, Ho DD, Ross SO, Zeh JE, et al. Intermittent Shedding of Human Immunodeficiency Virus in Semen. J Urol. 1995;154:1035–40.					
646	9.	Vernazza PL. HIV in semen: Still more to be learned. AIDS Res Ther. 2005;2(11).					
647 648 649 650	10.	Münch J, Rücker E, Ständker L, Adermann K, Goffinet C, Schindler M, et al. Semen- derived amyloid fibrils drastically enhance HIV infection. Cell [Internet]. 2007;131(6):1059–71. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18083097					
651 652 653	11.	Kim K-A, Yolamanova M, Zirafi O, Roan NR, Standker L, Forssmann W-G, et al. Semen-mediated enhancement of HIV infection is donor-dependent and correlates with the levels of SEVI. Retrovirology. 2010;7(55).					
654 655	12.	Introini A, Vanpouille C, Lisco A, Grivel JC, Margolis L. Interleukin-7 Facilitates HIV-1 Transmission to Cervico-Vaginal Tissue ex vivo. PLoS Pathog. 2013;9(2):1–10.					
656 657	13.	Mayer KH, Anderson DJ. Heterosexual HIV transmission. Infect Agents Dis [Internet]. 1995;20(4):273—284. Available from: http://europepmc.org/abstract/MED/8665090					
658 659	14.	Hollingsworth TD, Anderson RM, Fraser C. HIV-1 Transmission, by Stage of Infection. J Infect Dis. 2008;198(5):687–93.					
660 661 662	15.	Wolff H, Anderson DJ. Male Genital Tract Inflammation Associated with Increased Numbers of Potential Human Immunodeficiency Virus Host Cells in Semen/Entzündung im Bereich des männlichen Genitaltraktes assoziiert mit erhöhten					

663		Zahlen von potentiellen HIV- Wirtszellen im Sperma. Andrologia. 1988;20(5):404-10.					
664 665 666	16.	Weiss HA, Quigley MA, Hayes RJ. Male circumcision and risk of HIV infection in sub-Saharan Africa: a systematic review and meta-analysis. AIIDS. 2000;14(15):2361–70.					
667 668	17.	Pollakis G, Stax MJ, Paxton WA. Innate immune factors associated with HIV-1 transmission. Curr Opin HIV AIDS. 2011;6(5):341–7.					
669 670	18.	McDermott AB, Koup RA. CD8 + T cells in preventing HIV infection and disease. AIIDS. 2012;26:1281–92.					
671 672 673 674	19.	Quayle AJ, Coston WMP, Trocha AK, Kalams SA, Mayer KH, Anderson DJ. Detection of HIV-1-specific CTLs in the semen of HIV-infected individuals. J Immunol [Internet]. 1998;161(8):4406–10. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9780219					
675 676 677	20.	Huang X-L, Fan Z, Gupta P, Rinaldo JR. CR. Activation of HIV Type 1 Specific Cytotoxic T Lymphocytes from Semen by HIV Type 1 Antigen-Presenting Dendritic Cells and IL-12. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses. 2006;22(1):93–8.					
678 679 680	21.	Musey L, Cao J, Lee J, Galloway C, Yuen A, Jerome KR, et al. Ontogeny and Speci cities of Mucosal and Blood Human Immunode ciency Virus Type 1-Speci c CD8. J Virol. 2003;77(1):291–300.					
681 682	22.	Letvin NL, Schmitz JE, Jordan HL, Seth A, Hirsch VM, Reimann KA, et al. Cytotoxic T Lymphocytes Specific for Influenza Virus. Immunol Rev. 1999;170:127–34.					
683 684 685	23.	Sheth PM, Danesh A, Shahabi K, Rebbapragada A, Kovacs C, Dimayuga R, et al. HIV- Specific CD8+ Lymphocytes in Semen Are Not Associated with Reduced HIV Shedding. J Immunol. 2005;175:4789–96.					
686 687 688	24.	Betts MR, Nason MC, West SM, Rosa SC De, Migueles SA, Abraham J, et al. HIV nonprogressors preferentially maintain highly functional HIV-1 specific CD8+ T cells. Blood. 2006;107(12):4781–90.					
689 690	25.	Shacklett BL, Critchfield JW, Ferre AL, Hayes TL. Mucosal T-cell responses to HIV: Responding at the front lines. J Intern Med. 2009;265:58–66.					
691 692 693	26.	Mestecky J, Moldoveanu Z, Smith PD, Hel Z, Alexander RC. Mucosal immunology of the genital and gastrointestinal tracts and HIV-1 infection. J Reprod Immunol. 2009;83(1–2):196–200.					
694 695 696 697 698	27.	Veazey RS, Shattock RJ, Pope M, Kirijan JC, Jones J, Hu Q, et al. Prevention of virus transmission to macaque monkeys by a vaginally applied monoclonal antibody to HIV-1 gp120. Nat Med [Internet]. 2003;9(5):548–53. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/entrez/query.fcgi?cmd=Retrieve&db=PubMed&dopt=Cit ation&list_uids=12692541					
699 700 701 702	28.	Mascola JR, Stiegler G, VanCott TC, Katinger H, Carpenter CB, Hanson CE, et al. Protection of macaques against vaginal transmission of a pathogenic HIV-1 / SIV chimeric virus by passive infusion of neutralizing antibodies. Nat Med. 2000;6(2):207– 10.					

703 704 705 706 707 708	29.	Baba TW, Liska V, Hofmann-Lehmann R, Vlasak J, Xu W, Ayehunie S, et al. Human neutralizing monoclonal antibodies of the IgG1 subtype protect against mucosal simian-human immunodeficiency virus infection. Nat Med [Internet]. 2000;6(2):200–6. Available from: http://ovidsp.ovid.com/ovidweb.cgi?T=JS&PAGE=reference&D=emed8&NEWS=N& AN=30082366				
709 710 711 712	30.	Moog C, Dereuddre-Bosquet N, Teillaud J-L, Biedma ME, Holl V, Van Ham G, et al. Protective effect of vaginal application of neutralizing and nonneutralizing inhibitory antibodies against vaginal SHIV challenge in macaques. Mucosal Immunol [Internet]. 2014;7(1):46–56. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/23591718				
713 714 715	31.	Burns JW, Siadat-Pajouh M, Krishnaney AA, Greenberg HB. Protective effect of rotavirus VP6-specific IgA monoclonal antibodies that lack neutralizing activity. Science (80-). 1996;272:104–7.				
716 717 718 719 720	32.	Williams KL, Cortez V, Dingens AS, Gach JS, Rainwater S, Weis JF, et al. HIV- specific CD4-induced Antibodies Mediate Broad and Potent Antibody-dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity Activity and are Commonly Detected in Plasma from HIV- infected Humans. EBioMedicine [Internet]. 2015;2(10):1464–77. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.ebiom.2015.09.001				
721 722 723 724	33.	Milligan C, Richardson BA, John-Stewart G, Nduati R, Overbaugh J. Passively Acquired Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity (ADCC) activity in HIV-infected infants is associated with reduced mortality. Cell Host Microbe [Internet]. 2015;17(4):500–6. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chom.2015.03.002				
725 726 727	34.	Mabuka J, Nduati R, Odem-Davis K, Peterson D, Overbaugh J. HIV-specific antibodies capable of ADCC are common in breastmilk and are associated with reduced risk of transmission in women with high viral loads. PLoS Pathog. 2012;8(6).				
728 729 730	35.	Mestecky J. Humoral immune responses to the human immunodeficiency virus type-1 (HIV-1) in the genital tract compared to other mucosal sites. J Reprod Immunol. 2007;73:86–97.				
731 732 733	36.	Schäfer F, Kewenig S, Stolte N, Stahl-Hennig C, Stallmach A, Kaup FJ, et al. Lack of simian immunodeficiency virus (SIV) specific IgA response in the intestine of SIV infected rhesus macaques. Gut. 2002;50:608–14.				
734 735	37.	Burton DR, Desrosiers RC, Doms RW, Koff WC, Kwong PD, Moore JP, et al. HIV vaccine design and the neutralizing antibody problem. Nat Immunol. 2004;5(3):233–6.				
736 737 738	38.	Parsons MS, Madhavi V, Ana-Sosa-Batiz F, Center RJ, Wilson KM, Bunupuradah T, et al. Seminal plasma anti-HIV antibodies trigger antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr. 2016;71(1):17–23.				
739 740 741	39.	Karlsson I, Malleret B, Brochard P, Delache B, Calvo J, Le Grand R, et al. Dynamics of T-Cell Responses and Memory T Cells during Primary Simian Immunodeficiency Virus Infection in Cynomolgus Macaques. J Virol. 2007;81(24):13456–68.				
742 743 744	40.	Bernard-Stoecklin S, Gommet C, Corneau AB, Guenounou S, Torres C, Dejucq- Rainsford N, et al. Semen CD4+ T cells and macrophages are productively infected at all stages of SIV infection in macaques. PLoS Pathog [Internet]. 2013;9(12):e1003810.				

745 746 747		Available from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=3861532&tool=pmcentrez &rendertype=abstract					
748 749 750	41.	Montefiori DC. Measuring HIV neutralization in a Luciferase Reporter Gene assay. In: Prasad VR, Kalpana G V., Walker JM, editors. METHODS IN MOLECULAR BIOLOGY: HIV Protocols. second. Humana Press; 2009. p. 359–74.					
751 752 753 754 755 756	42.	Akkina RK, Walton RM, Chen ML, Li QX, Planelles V, Chen IS. High-efficiency ger transfer into CD34+ cells with a human immunodeficiency virus type 1-based retroviral vector pseudotyped with vesicular stomatitis virus envelope glycoprotein G. Virol [Internet]. 1996;70(4):2581–5. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8642689%0Ahttp://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/ articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC190105					
757 758 759 760	43.	Heyndrickx L, Heath A, Sheik-Khalil E, Alcami J, Bongertz V, Jansson M, et al. International Network for Comparison of HIV Neutralization Assays: The NeutNet Report. PLoS One [Internet]. 2012;7(5). Available from: http://dx.plos.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0004505					
761 762 763	44.	Kristensen AB, Lay WN, Ana-Sosa-Batiz F, Vanderven HA, Madhavi V, Laurie KL, et al. Antibody Responses with Fc-Mediated Functions after Vaccination of HIV-Infected Subjects with Trivalent Influenza Vaccine. J Virol. 2016;90(12):5724–34.					
764 765 766	45.	Baeten JM, Kahle E, Lingappa JR, Coombs RW, Delany-Moretlwe S, Nakku-Joloba E, et al. Genital HIV-1 RNA Quantity Predicts Risk of Heterosexual HIV-1 Transmission. Sci Transl Med. 2011;3(77).					
767 768 769 770	46.	Coombs RW, Speck CE, Hughes JP, Lee W, Sampoleo R, Ross SO, et al. Association between Culturable Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 (HIV- 1) in Semen and HIV- 1 RNA Levels in Semen and Blood: Evidence for Compartmentalization of HIV- 1 between Semen and Blood. J Infect Dis. 1998;177(2):320–30.					
771 772	47.	Vernazza P, Dyer J, Fiscus S, Eron J, Cohen, M S. HIV-1 viral load in blood, semen and saliva. AIDS. 1997;11(8):1058–9.					
773 774 775	48.	Henson SM, Riddell NE, Akbar AN. Properties of end-stage human T cells defined by CD45RA re-expression. Curr Opin Immunol [Internet]. 2012;24:476–81. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.coi.2012.04.001					
776 777 778	49.	Thomsen AR, Nansen A, Madsen AN, Bartholdy C, Christensen JP. Regulation of T cell migration during viral infection: Role of adhesion molecules and chemokines. Immunol Lett. 2003;85(2):119–27.					
779 780 781 782	50.	Shacklett BL, Cox CA, Wilkens DT, Karl Karlsson R, Nilsson A, Nixon DF, et al. Increased Adhesion Molecule and Chemokine Receptor Expression on CD8 + T Cells Trafficking to Cerebrospinal Fluid in HIV- 1 Infection . J Infect Dis. 2004;189(12):2202–12.					
783 784	51.	Appay V, Van Lier RAW, Sallusto F, Roederer M. Phenotype and function of human T lymphocyte subsets: Consensus and issues. Cytometry A. 2008;73A:975–83.					
785 786	52.	Gosselin A, Monteiro P, Chomont N, Diaz-Griffero F, Said EA, Fonseca S, et al. Peripheral Blood CCR4+CCR6+ and CXCR3+CCR6+ CD4+ T Cells Are Highly					

787		Permissive to HIV-1 Infection. J Immunol. 2010;184:1604–16.					
788 789	53.	Sallusto F, Lanzavecchia A, MacKay CR. Chemokines and chemokine receptors in T-cell priming and Th1/Th2- mediated responses. Immunol Today. 1998;19(12):568–74.					
790 791 792	54.	Austrup F, Vestwebert D, Borgest E, Lohning M, Brauer R, Herzll U, et al. P- and E-selectin mediate recruitment of T-helper-1 but not T-helper-2 cells into inflammed tissues. Nature. 1997;385:81–3.					
793 794 795	55.	Springer TA, Dustin ML. Integrin inside-out signaling and the immunological synapse. Curr Opin Cell Biol [Internet]. 2012;24:107–15. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.ceb.2011.10.004					
796 797	56.	von Andrian UH., Mackay CR. T-cell function and migration. Two sides of the same coin. New Engl J Med. 2000;343(14):1020–34.					
798 799	57.	Cicala C, Arthos J, Fauci AS. HIV-1 envelope, integrins and co-receptor use in mucosal transmission of HIV. J Transl Med. 2010;9(SUPPL. 1):1–10.					
800 801 802 803	58.	McLean MR, Madhavi V, Wines BD, Hogarth PM, Chung AW, Kent SJ. Dimeric Fc Receptor Enzyme-Linked Immunosorbent Assay To Study HIV-Specific Antibodies: New Look into Breadth of Fcγ Receptor Antibodies Induced by the RV144 Vaccine Trial. J Immunol. 2017;199(2):816–26.					
804 805 806	59.	Olivier AJ, Masson L, Ronacher K, Walzl G, Coetzee D, Lewis DA, et al. Distinct cytokine patterns in semen influence local HIV shedding and HIV target cell activation. J Infect Dis. 2014;209(8):1174–84.					
807 808 809 810 811	60.	Politch JA, Mayer KH, Anderson DJ. Depletion of CD4+ T cells in semen during HIV infection and their restoration following antiretroviral therapy. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr [Internet]. 2009;50(3):283–9. Available from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=2680744&tool=pmcentrez &rendertype=abstract					
812 813 814 815 816	61.	Anderson JA, Ping L-H, Dibben O, Jabara CB, Arney L, Kincer L, et al. HIV-1 Populations in Semen Arise through Multiple Mechanisms. PLoS Pathog [Internet]. 2010;6(8):e1001053. Available from: https://journals.plos.org/plospathogens/article/file?id=10.1371/journal.ppat.1001053&t ype=printable					
817 818 819	62.	Lisco A, Introini A, Munawwar A, Vanpouille C, Grivel J, Blank P, et al. HIV-1 Imposes Rigidity on Blood and Semen Cytokine Networks. Am J Reprod Immunol. 2012;1–7.					
820 821 822 823 824	63.	Storey DF, Dolan MJ, Anderson SA, Meier PA, Walter EA. Seminal plasma RANTES levels positively correlate with seminal plasma HIV-1 RNA levels. AIDS [Internet]. 1999;13(15). Available from: https://journals.lww.com/aidsonline/Fulltext/1999/10220/Seminal_plasma_RANTES_1 evels_positively_correlate.23.aspx					
825 826 827	64.	Berlier W, Bourlet T, Lévy R, Lucht F, Pozzetto B, Delézay O. Amount of seminal IL- 1 β positively correlates to HIV-1 load in the semen of infected patients. J Clin Virol. 2006;36:204–7.					

65. Politch JA, Tucker L, Bowman FP, Anderson DJ. Concentrations and significance of 828 cytokines and other immunologic factors in semen of healthy fertile men. Hum Reprod. 829 2007;22(11):2928-35. 830 Robertson SA, Prins JR, Sharkey DJ, Moldenhauer LM. Seminal Fluid and the 66. 831 Generation of Regulatory T Cells for Embryo Implantation. Am J Reprod Immunol. 832 833 2013;69(4):315-30. 67. Olivier AJ, Masson L, Ronacher K, Walzl G, Coetzee D, Lewis DA, et al. Distinct 834 cytokine patterns in semen influence local HIV shedding and HIV target cell activation. 835 J Infect Dis. 2014;209(8):1174-84. 836 68. Sheth PM, Yi TJ, Kovacs C, Kemal KS, Jones RB, Osborne B, et al. Mucosal 837 correlates of isolated HIV semen shedding during effective antiretroviral therapy. 838 Mucosal Immunol. 2012;5(3):248-57. 839 69. Wang X, Xu H, Alvarez X, Pahar B, Moroney-Rasmussen T, Lackner AA, et al. 840 Distinct expression patterns of CD69 in mucosal and systemic lymphoid tissues in 841 842 primary SIV infection of rhesus macaques. PLoS One. 2011;6(11). Le Tortorec A, Le Grand R, Denis H, Satie AP, Mannioui K, Roques P, et al. Infection 70. 843 844 of semen-producing organs by SIV during the acute and chronic stages of the disease. PLoS One. 2008;3(3). 845 71. Betts MR, Nason MC, West SM, Rosa SC De, Migueles SA, Abraham J, et al. HIV 846 nonprogressors preferentially maintain highly functional. Blood. 2006;107(12):4781-847 90. 848 Dembek CJ, Kutscher S, Allgayer S, Russo C, Bauer T, Hoffmann D, et al. 72. 849 Longitudinal changes in HIV-1-specific T-cell quality associated with viral load 850 dynamic. J Clin Virol [Internet]. 2012;55:114-20. Available from: 851 http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jcv.2012.06.017 852 73. Borrow P, Lewicki H, Hahn BH, Shaw GM, Oldstone MB. Virus-specific CD8+ 853 cytotoxic T-lymphocyte activity associated with control of viremia in primary human 854 immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection. J Virol [Internet]. 1994;68(9):6103-10. 855 Available from: 856 http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8057491%0Ahttp://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov 857 /articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC237022 858 74. Koup RA, Safrit JT, Cao Y, Andrews CA, McLeod G, Borkowsky W, et al. Temporal 859 association of cellular immune responses with the initial control of viremia in primary 860 human immunodeficiency virus type 1 syndrome. J Virol [Internet]. 1994;68(7):4650-861 5. Available from: 862 http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8207839%0Ahttp://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov 863 /articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC236393 864 75. Musey L, Hughes J, Schacker T, Shea T, Corey L, McElrath MJ. Cytotoxic-T-Cell 865 Responses, Viral Load, and Disease Progression in Early Human Immunodeficiency 866 867 Virus Type 1 Infection. N Engl J Med [Internet]. 1997;337(18):1267–74. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1056/NEJM199710303371803 868 76. Jin X, Bauer DE, Tuttleton SE, Lewin S, Gettie A, Blanchard J, et al. Dramatic Rise in 869

870 871		Plasma Viremia after CD8 + T Cell Depletion in Simian Immunodeficiency Virus- infected Macaques. J Exp Med. 1999;189(6):991–8.				
872 873 874	77.	Schmitz JE, Kuroda MJ, Santra S, Sasseville VG, Simon MA, Lifton MA, et al. Control of Viremia in Simian Immunodeficiency Virus Infection by CD8 Lymphocytes. Science (80-). 1999;283:857–60.				
875 876 877 878	78.	Baeten JM, Kahle E, Lingappa JR, Coombs RW, Delany-Moretlwe S, Nakku-Joloba E et al. Genital HIV-1 RNA Predicts Risk of Heterosexual HIV-1 Transmission. Sci Transl Med [Internet]. 2011;3(77). Available from: http://stm.sciencemag.org/content/scitransmed/3/77/77ra29.full.pdf				
879 880 881 882	79.	Wolff H, Mayer K, Seage G, Politch J, Horsburgh CR, Anderson D. A comparison of HIV-1 antibody classes, titers, and specificities in paired semen and blood samples from HIV-1 seropositive men. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr [Internet]. 1992;5(1):65—69. Available from: http://europepmc.org/abstract/MED/1738088				
883 884	80.	Moir S, Fauci AS. B cells in HIV infection and disease. Nat Rev Immunol. 2009;9(4):235–45.				
885 886	81.	Wei X, Decker JM, Wang S, Hui H, Kappes JC, Wu X, et al. Antibody neutralization and escape by HIV-1. Nature. 2003;422:307–12.				
887 888	82.	Richman DD, Wrin T, Little SJ, Petropoulos CJ. Rapid evolution of the neutralizing antibody response to HIV type 1 infection. Proc Natl Acad Sci. 2003;100(7):4144–9.				
889 890 891	83.	Gupta S, Gach JS, Becerra JC, Phan TB, Pudney J, Moldoveanu Z, et al. The Neonatal Fc Receptor (FcRn) Enhances Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 (HIV-1) Transcytosis across Epithelial Cells. PLoS Pathog. 2013;9(11).				
892 893 894	84.	Battle- Miller K, Eby CA, Landay AL, Cohen MH, Sha BE, Baum LL. Antibody- Dependent Cell- Mediated Cytotoxicity in Cervical Lavage Fluids of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1–Infected Women. J Infect Dis. 2002;185(4):439–47.				
895 896 897	85.	Nag P, Kim J, Sapiega V, Landay AL, Bremer JW, Mestecky J, et al. Women with Cervicovaginal Antibody-Dependent Cell-Mediated Cytotoxicity Have Lower Genital HIV-1 RNA Loads. J Infect Dis. 2004;190:1970–8.				
898 899 900	86.	Lambotte O, Ferrari G, Moog C, Yates NL, Liao HX, Parks RJ, et al. Heterogeneous neutralizing antibody and antibody-dependent cell cytotoxicity responses in HIV-1 elite controllers. AIDS. 2009;23(8):897–906.				
901 902 903 904	87.	Ruiz MJ, Salido J, Abusamra L, Ghiglione Y, Cevallos C, Damilano G, et al. Evaluation of Different Parameters of Humoral and Cellular Immune Responses in HIV Serodiscordant Heterosexual Couples: Humoral Response Potentially Implicated in Modulating Transmission Rates. EBioMedicine. 2017;26:25–37.				
905 906 907	88.	Tay MZ, Liu P, Williams LTD, McRaven MD, Sawant S, Gurley TC, et al. Antibody- Mediated Internalization of Infectious HIV-1 Virions Differs among Antibody Isotypes and Subclasses. PLoS Pathog. 2016;12(8):1–25.				
908 909 910	89.	Barouch DH, Liu J, Li H, Maxfield LF, Abbink P, Lynch DM, et al. Vaccine protection against acquisition of neutralization-resistant SIV challenges in rhesus monkeys. Nature [Internet]. 2012;482:89–93. Available from:				

90. Lu LL, Chung AW, Rosebrock TR, Ghebremichael M, Yu WH, Grace PS, et al. A
Functional Role for Antibodies in Tuberculosis. Cell [Internet]. 2016;167(2):433443.e14. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2016.08.072

http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature10766

- 915 91. Haynes BF, Gilbert PB, McElrath MJ, Zolla-Pazner S, Tomaras GD, Alam M, et al.
 916 Immune-Correlates Analysis of an HIV-1 Vaccine Efficacy Trial. N Engl J Med.
 917 2012;366(14):1275–86.
- 918 92. Bernard-stoecklin S. Role of semen infected leukocytes in HIV mucosal transmission :
 919 Experimental model of SIVmac251 infection in Macaca fascicularis [Internet].
 920 University Paris-Sud 11; 2014. Available from: https://tel.archives-ouvertes.fr/tel921 01059796/file/VD BERNARD-STOECKLIN SIBYLLE 15052013.pdf
- 922

- 923
- 924

925 Figure legends

926 Fig. 1. Cytokines and chemokines affected by SIV infection in macaques

(A) Spearman correlation between SIV viral load in blood and semen. (B) Mean and standard 927 error of the mean (SEM) of 28 cytokine and chemokine levels in the seminal plasma of 12 928 uninfected macaques. (C) Mean and SEM of five pro-inflammatory molecules and the 929 immunoregulatory cytokine IL-13 in SIV⁻ macaques (n = 12, green dots) and SIV⁺ macaques 930 at the primary stage (10 or 14 dpi, n = 10, blue dots), and the chronic stage (n = 16, purple dots). 931 (D-E) Longitudinal follow-up of seminal plasma levels of cytokines and chemokines and BVL 932 (red) and SVL (blue) (both are represented by dotted lines) in SIV-infected macaques (n = 10933 at baseline and at 14 dpi, seven at 28, 35, and 87 dpi, and six at 148 and 171 dpi). The mean 934 and SEM are shown for each time point. (F) Mean and SEM of IP-10 concentrations in SIV⁻ 935 macaques (n = 19) and SIV⁺ macaques at 10 (n = 6), 28 (n = 6), 29 (n=4), 35 dpi (n = 7), 160 936 (n=4) and 315 (n=5). Significant differences between groups are shown (Mann-Whitney test, 937 p < 0.05, p < 0.01, and p < 0.001. 938

939 Fig. 2. Dynamics and phenotype of semen CD8⁺ T cells and comparison with blood

(A, B) Percentage of CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells of total CD45⁺ cells in semen (A) and peripheral 940 blood (B) in uninfected (n = 12) and SIV⁺ macaques at 14 dpi (n = 6) and at the chronic stage 941 (> 1 year pi, n = 12 or 8). The mean and SEM is shown. (C) Percentage of Tnv (orchid), Tcm 942 (green) and Tem (lavender) CD8⁺ T cells in blood (round dots) and semen (squared dots) of 12 943 944 uninfected macaques. (D-E) Percentage of each CD8⁺ T cell subset in the semen (D) and blood (E) of SIV⁻ (open symbols) and chronic SIV⁺ macaques (filled symbols). (F) CD45RA 945 expression of semen CD8⁺ T cells: percentage of CD45RA⁺CD8⁺ T cells in the blood (red 946 circles) and semen (blue squares) of SIV⁻ (open symbols, n = 3) and SIV⁺ (filled symbols, n =947 5) macaques is shown. (G) CCR5 and CXCR3 expression on semen CD8⁺ T cells. Percentage 948 of CCR5⁺ (green squares), CXCR3⁺ (rose squares) and CCR5⁺ CXCR3⁺ (blue squares) cells in 949 SIV (open squares, n = 6) and SIV⁺ (filled squares, n = 6) macaques. (H) LFA-1 integrin 950 (CD11a⁺CD18⁺) expression on semen CD8⁺ T cells. % of LFA-1⁺ (orange squares) and 951 $CD11a^{+}CD18^{-}$ cells (violet squares) in SIV⁻ (open squares, n = 8) and SIV⁺ (filled squares, n= 952 8) macaques. The mean and SEM are shown. * indicates significant differences between groups 953 (Mann-Whitney test, *p < 0.05 and **p < 0.01). 954

955 Fig. 3. Activation profile of CD8⁺ T cells in semen and blood

(A) Comparison of CD69 expression on CD8⁺ T cells (Tcm: dark pink symbols, Tem: lavender 956 symbols) in the blood (circles, n = 12) and semen (squares, n = 12) of uninfected macaques. 957 (B-C) percentage of Tcm and Tem $CD69^+ CD8^+ T$ cells in SIV⁻ (open symbols) and SIV⁺ (at > 958 1 year post-infection, filled symbols) macaques in semen (B) and blood (C). (D) Longitudinal 959 follow-up of the percentage of Tcm (dark pink line) and Tem (lavender line) CD69⁺ CD8⁺ T 960 cells and of BVL (red dashed line) and SVL (blue dotted line) in eight macaques infected with 961 5,000 AID50 IV. Significant differences from baseline are shown (Wilcoxon matched-pairs 962 signed rank test, *p < 0.05). (E, F) Spearman correlation between the percentage of Tcm (E) 963 and Tem (F) CD69⁺ CD8⁺ T cells in blood and semen of 15 chronically infected macaques. (G) 964 Comparison of HLA-DR (B) expression on CD8⁺ T cells (Tcm: brown symbols, Tem: blue 965 symbols) in the blood (circles, n = 12) and semen (squares, n = 12) of uninfected macaques. 966 (H-I) The percentage of Tcm (brown symbols) and Tem (blue symbols) HLA-DR⁺ CD8⁺ T cells 967 in SIV⁻ (open symbols) and SIV⁺ (filled symbols) macaques at > 1 year post-infection in semen 968 (H) and blood (I). The mean and SEM are shown. * indicates significant differences between 969 groups (Mann-Whitney test, *p < 0.05 and **p < 0.01). 970

971 Fig. 4. SIV-specific CD8⁺ T cells response in semen of SIVmac251-infected macaques.

- Intracellular staining for Th1 cytokines in semen CD8⁺ T cells in response to a 5-h stimulation 972 with SIV gag peptide or without stimulation (mock). (A and D) IFN- γ and MIP- β expression 973 in seminal plasma (A) and blood (D) $CD8^+$ T cells of all studied animals (n = 7), with (lower 974 panels) or without (upper panels) stimulation with gag. (B and E) Polyfunctionality of semen 975 (B) and blood (E) CD8⁺T cells in seven chronically infected macaques. IL-2 was not included 976 977 because it was not produced in sufficient amounts. Each color represents one animal and the mean is shown. (C and F) Pie charts showing the polyfunctionality of semen CD8⁺ T cells in 978 seminal plasma (C) and blood (F) of chronically-infected macaques with SIV-specific CD8 T 979 cells (#30690, #31044, and #BC461) at steady state (128 dpi, upper panel) and the late chronic 980
- 981 stage (413 dpi, lower panel).

Fig. 5. Viral loads, anti-SIV antibody titers and neutralizing antibody response in semen and blood of SIVmac251 infected macaques.

- Longitudinal follow-up of viral loads, Ab targeting SIV/HIV-2, and neutralizing antibody 984 985 response in six infected macaques. Each color represents a different animal. (A) Blood and seminal plasma viral RNA loads (BVL: solid lines, SVL: dotted lines). (B) Spearman 986 correlation between semen SIV-specific Ab titers and SVL. (C) Blood (left panel) and seminal 987 plasma (right panel) titers of SIV-specific Ab for each macaque (the 2 titer values are connected 988 by a line) at baseline and 51 and 148 dpi. (D) Neutralizing antibody response in the blood (left 989 panel) and seminal plasma (right panel) of six infected macagues at 148 dpi. The dotted line 990 represents 50% of viral inhibition. The mean and SEM are shown. 991
- Fig. 6. SIV-specific dimeric rsFcγRIIIa binding antibodies in paired blood and semen
 samples of SIVmac251 infected macaques.
- 994 (A) FcγRIIIa-V158 binding Ab response in blood (left panel) and seminal plasma (right panel)
- by to SIVmac251 gp130 protein. Results are presented as optical density (OD) at 450 nm. The
- mean and SEM are shown, and each color represents a different animal. The responses at 51
- and 148 dpi were compared using the paired t test. *p < 0.05 was considered significant. (B)
- 998 Spearman correlation between SIV-specific Ab titers and the FcγRIIIa -V158 binding Ab
- 999 response in blood (left panel) and seminal plasma (right panel). (C) Spearman correlation
- 1000 between FcγRIIIa -V158 binding Ab response and SVL.

1001 Tables

1002 Table 1. Seminal levels of cytokines and chemokines affected by SIV infection.

1003 Levels of cytokines/chemokines in the seminal plasma of uninfected macaques (n = 12) and 1004 during primary (10-14 dpi, n = 10) and chronic (> 1-year pi, n = 16) infection. The correlation 1005 with blood viral load (BVL) and seminal viral load (SVL) is shown.

	No infection (Mean (pg/ml) ± SD)	Primary infection (Mean (pg/ml) ± SD)	Chronic infection (Mean (pg/ml) ± SD)	Correlation with BVL		Correlation with SVL	
Molecules				P value	r value	P value	r value
IL-1β	4±4	13±20	1±2	0.009	0.6225	0.0001	0.7117
IL-4	39±35	57±39	7±16	< 0.0001	0.7312	0.0003	0.6923
IL-8	2066±2392	16271±25874	806±1097	< 0.0001	0.7106	< 0.0001	0.7494
IL-13	10±6	19±11	5±9	0.0156	0.4783	0.0031	0.5889
IL-15	255±173	1073±7467	131±1450	< 0.0001	0.7514	0.0061	0.5541
IL-18	78±76	185±114	31±50	< 0.0001	0.7157	<0.0001	0.8214
ΙΕΝγ	14±8	27±14	18±19	0.367	0.1884	0.7802	0.0616
RANTES	158±147	863±640	164±303	0.0006	0.6744	0.0022	0.6297
TGF-β1	7571±7924	19544±23463	2144±4403	0.0036	0.6961	0.0083	0.6924
TGF-β2	43017±39647	40763±32440	6768±8162	0.0129	0.6557	0.0423	0.5562
TGF-β3	828±813	1352±964	291±154	0.0055	0.7129	0.0332	0.5797





Figure 2



Figure 3







Figure 4.





Figure 6





4.2 Second article (In preparation): SHIV transmission by semen leukocytes is efficiently inhibited by broadly neutralizing antibodies

4.2.1 Summary

In the second article, we assessed the efficacy of bNAbs against SHIV_{162P3} cellto-cell transmission in comparison with cell-free infection. We developed *in vitro* cellto-cell assays using either TZM-bl or human PBMC as target cells. The donor cells used in the assay were semen leukocytes or splenocytes collected from SHIV_{162P3}infected cynomolgus macaque at acute phase of infection. The panel of bNAbs, including 1st generation and 2nd generation Abs, was selected to target different epitopes of HIV envelope-V1/V2 loop, V3 loop, CD4 binding site, MPER of gp41 and bridging region of gp120-gp41. The ability of bNAbs to protect from SHIV_{162P3} cell-tocell transfer by splenocytes was tested *in vitro* in a TZM-bl assay and PBMC assay. To confirm the data, neutralizing activity was assessed using CD45⁺ semen leukocytes.

Inhibition of cell-free infection was achieved with 1 log lower inhibitory concentration (IC)50 values compared to cell-associated transmission, whatever bNAb used. Both types of donor cells in the assay displayed their infectiousness which could be inhibited by bNAb candidates. A combination of 1st generation bNAbs 2F5+2G12+4E10 inhibited cell-to-cell transmission with equal efficiency when both semen leukocytes and splenocytes were used as donor cells in a TZM-bl assay. Protection was highly reduced when the same bNAbs were used in double combination or individually. Interestingly, 2nd generation bNAbs (10-1074, PGT128, PGT151 and N6) even when used individually, revealed to be as efficient against cell-to-cell transmission as the triple combination of the 1st generation bNAbs. Moreover, the anti-V3 bNAbs 10-1074 was able to inhibit cell-to-cell transmission mediated by semen leukocytes and splenocytes with the highest efficiency.

In conclusion, we demonstrated that a subset of bNAbs could efficiently prevent SHIV_{162P3} cell-to-cell transmission *in vitro*. On the base on these results, 10-1074 was selected to evaluate its potential to inhibit *in vivo* SHIV_{162P3}cell-to-cell transmission following intravaginal challenge of cynomolgus macaques.

4.2.2 Manuscript

SHIV162P3 transmission by semen leukocytes is efficiently inhibited by broadly neutralizing antibodies

- Karunasinee Suphaphiphat¹, Monica Tolazzi², Delphine Desjardins¹, Stéphane Hua¹, 4 Hugo Mouquet³, Nathalie Bosquet¹, Gabriella Scarlatti², Roger Le Grand¹, Mariangela 5 6 Cavarelli¹ 7 8 1. CEA-Université Paris Sud-INSERM U1184, "Immunology of viral infections and auto-9 immune diseases", IDMIT department, IBFJ, Fontenay-aux-Roses, France. 10 2. San Raffaele Scientific Institute, Viral Evolution and Transmission Unit, Milan, Italy. 3. Laboratory of Humoral Response to Pathogens, Department of Immunology, Institut 11 12 Pasteur, Paris, France 13 14 **Corresponding author:** 15 Dr. Mariangela Cavarelli 16 Institute of Emerging Diseases and Innovative Therapies 17 18, route du Panorama 18 92265, Fontenay-aux-Roses, France 19 Tel: +33-1-46 54 80 27; Fax: +33-1-46 54 77 26 mariangela.cavarelli@cea.fr 20
- 21 **Running title:** bNAbs inhibit semen cell-to-cell transmission
- 22 Key words: cell-to-cell transmission, semen cells, bNAbs

23 Abstract

HIV-1 sexual transmission occurs mostly through contaminated semen, which contains both free virions and infected leukocytes. The importance of transmission initiated by infected cells have been shown by several *in vitro* and *in vivo* studies and a reduced capability of broadly neutralizing antibodies (bNAbs) against cell-to-cell transmission has been reported. At present, there is no indication that bNAbs may prevent transmission mediated by semen leukocytes due to the limitation of available experimental models.

We developed *in vitro* cell-to-cell assays using as donor cells either splenocytes or semen leukocytes collected from $SHIV_{162P3}$ -infected cynomolgus macaques at acute phase of infection. bNAbs targeting different epitopes of the HIV-1 envelope were used either alone or in combination to assess their inhibitory potential against both cell-free and cell-to-cell transmission.

35 At variance with 1st generation bNAbs, newer generation of bNAbs, including 10-1074, 36 PGT128 and PGT151, even when used individually, were highly effective against cell-37 associated transmission mediated by *in vivo* infected spleen cells. Interestingly, bNAbs potency 38 was maintained when transmission was mediated by infected semen cells. These results support 39 the use of bNAbs in preventative or therapeutic studies aiming to block transmission events 40 mediated not only by free viral particles but also by infected cells. Antibodies targeting the V3 41 loop and the BR of the envelope were the most potent to prevent SHIV162P3 cell-to-cell 42 transmission. Our experimental system may be used to predict *in vivo* efficacy of bNAbs. 43

45 Introduction

HIV-1 infection continues to be one of the major public health issue, with semen being 46 47 responsible of more than 60% of new transmission events (Joint United Nations Programme on 48 HIV/AIDS (UNAIDS), 2018; UNAIDS, 2018). The virus is present in the semen not only as 49 cell free virions but also as infected lymphocytes (Arien, Jespers and Vanham, 2011; Moir, 50 Chun and Fauci, 2011; Gonzalez et al., 2019). Which is the form of virus that initiate infection 51 in vivo is unclear. Various in vitro and ex vivo studies demonstrated that cell-associated virus 52 (CAV) is 10 to 100 fold more potent to transmit infection than cell-free virus (Sagar, 2010; 53 Arien, Jespers and Vanham, 2011; Kolodkin-Gal et al., 2013; Ronen, Sharma and Overbaugh, 54 2015). In addition, we and others have shown that systemic infection can be initiated *in vivo* in 55 macaques following either intravaginal, intrarectal or intravenous inoculation of SIV infected 56 cells (Sallé et al., 2010; Kolodkin-Gal et al., 2013; Parsons et al., 2017). Indeed, semen 57 leucocytes are productively infected during all stages of SIVmac infection in cynomolgus 58 macaques (Bernard-Stoecklin et al., 2013), similarly to what is known in HIV-1 infected people 59 (Quayle et al., 1997; Zhang et al., 1998). Lastly, several clinical studies point towards a role 60 for infected cells during sexual HIV-1 transmission.

61 An increasing number of studies reported that broadly neutralizing antibodies (bNAbs) 62 efficiently prevented in vivo infection by cell-free HIV/SHIV (Moldt et al., 2012, 2016; Pegu 63 et al., 2014; Rudicell et al., 2014; Shingai et al., 2014; Saunders et al., 2015; Gautam et al., 64 2016). However, bNAb mediated inhibition of CAV transmission has been largely overlooked 65 and the few *in vitro* studies performed up to date exhibited controversial results, possibly due 66 to the different experimental systems used (Martin et al., 2010; Abela et al., 2012; Malbec et 67 al., 2013; Schiffner, Sattentau and Duncan, 2013; Duncan et al., 2014; McCoy et al., 2014; Gombos et al., 2015; Reh et al., 2015; Li et al., 2017). Despite of this, there is a large consensus 68 69 in attesting that the majority of bNAbs lost potency in vitro against cell-to-cell transmission 70 compared to cell-free viral infection (Abela et al., 2012; Malbec et al., 2013; Gombos et al., 71 2015; Reh et al., 2015). More importantly, studies performed so far never made use of in vivo 72 infected cells and whether bNAbs prevented CAV transmission mediated by semen leucocytes 73 has never been addressed.

At present, there is little evidence regarding which *in vitro* assay could accurately predict the capacity of bNAbs to inhibit cell-to-cell viral spread *in vivo*. In this study, we assessed the efficacy of a panel of bNAb to reduce $SHIV_{162P3}$ cell-to-cell transmission. The source of cellassociated virus used was semen leukocytes or splenocytes collected from $SHIV_{162P3}$ -infected cynomolgus macaques. We demonstrated that bNAbs directed against the V3 loop and the bringing region (BR) of the envelope spike are highly effective against cell-associated transmission mediated by *in vivo* infected spleen cells. Interestingly, bNAbs potency was maintained when transmission was mediated by infected semen cells.

- 82 Our findings are of high relevance to planned studies of preventative or therapeutic use
 83 of bNAbs, particularly those directed to the V3 loop and the BR.
- 84

- 86 Materials and methods
- 87

88 Ethics statement

The study we described used nonhuman primate models of HIV/AIDS in accordance with European Union guidelines for animal care (European Union Directive 63/2010), and protocols were approved by the Ethical Committee "Ile-De-France SUD", as requested by our institution (CEA).

93

94 Animals, infection and sample collection

Adult cynomolgus macaques (*Macaca fascicularis*) weighing 5 to 11 kg, were imported from Mauritius and housed at CEA/IDMIT infrastructure facilities according to European guidelines for animal care (Journal Officiel des Communautés Européennes, L 358, December 18, 1986 and new directive 63/2010). Four male cynomolgus macaques (#AX450, #BA865F, #AX454 and #CI901) were infected by intravenous inoculation with a single dose of 1,000 50% animal infectious dose (AID50) of SHIV_{162P3}. #MF1414, #1103075 and #CA149F were infected by intrarectal inoculation with a single dose of 3 AID50 of SHIV_{162P3}.

Semen and blood were collected from sedated animals following 5 mg/kg intramuscular injection of Zoletil®100 (Virbac, Carros, France). Blood samples were taken in BD
Vacutainer® Plus Plastic K3EDTA tubes (for plasma viral load quantification) and in BD
Vacutainer® Plus Plastic SST tubes (for serum preparation) (BD Biosciences, Le Pont de Claix,
France).

107

108 Semen collection

109 Semen was collected at day 12, 13 and 14 post-infection from macaques #1103075 110 #CA147F and #MF1414, respectively. The protocol of semen collection was previously described (Bernard-Stoecklin et al., 2013). Briefly, animals were sedated by a 5 mg/kg 111 112 intramuscular injection of chlorhydrate Tiletamine (50 mg) combined with chlorhydrate Zolazepan (50 mg) (Virbac, Carros, France) during semen collection. Ejaculation was 113 114 performed by intrarectal electrostimulation of nervous centers near the prostate, with a probe 115 (12.7 mm diameter) lubrified with conductor gel, and an AC-1 electro-ejaculator (Beltron 116 Instrument, Longmont, USA). Sequential stimulations were performed, with a pattern of 6 117 cycles, each cycle consisting of nine two-second stimulations followed by a tenth stimulation 118 lasting 10 seconds. The voltage was increased every two cycles (1–3 V for the first two cycles,
2-4 V volts for the third and fourth cycles and 6-8 V for the last two cycles). If a complete
ejaculate had not been obtained after six cycles of stimulation, a 7th cycle of stimulation at 710 V was performed. The complete ejaculate was immediately diluted in 1.2 ml of phosphatebuffered saline (PBS).

123

124 Cells, antibodies and viruses

TZM-bl cells were obtained from the NIH AIDS Research and Reference Reagent 125 126 Program (NIH ARRRP) and cultivated in DMEM containing 10% heat inactivated FCS and 127 antibiotics. Human PBMC from healthy donors were prepared from buffy coat and then 128 cultivated in RPMI containing 10%FCS, 1% PSN, 5µg/ml PHA (Sigma-Aldrich) and 5 units/ml 129 IL-2 (Roche) for 3-4 days before using in the experiment. Buffy coat from healthy human 130 donors was purchased from Établissement français du sang (EFS). PBMCs were isolated and 131 collected with Lympholyte cell separation media (Cedarlane) by centrifugation, aliquoted and 132 frozen at -80°C to be used in neutralization assay. bNAbs 2G12, 2F5, 4E10 and b12, and 5F3 133 (anti-gp41non-neutralizing antibody) were obtained from Polymun Scientific, GmbH 134 (Klosterneuburg, Austria) and whereas bNAbs 10-1074, PGT128, PGT151, N6, 3BNC117, 135 10E8, PG16 and PGDM1400 were provided by Dr. H. MOUQUET, Pasteur Institute, Paris, 136 France. For *in vitro* studies of Ab inhibitory activities, the plasmid to produce the infectious 137 molecular clone (IMC) of SHIV_{162P3} (pNL-LucR.T2A-SHIV-SF162P3.5.ecto) virus was kindly 138 provided by Dr. C. Ochsenbauer, University of Alabama at Birmingham.

139

140 Semen cells preparation

141 Seminal cells were separated from seminal plasma immediately after collection by 142 spinning 15 minutes at 775 g, then resuspended with 1 ml of cold PBS supplemented with 10% 143 FC and 2mM EDTA and kept in ice for 1 hour maximum. Cells were then spun 10 minutes at 144 1,500g, filtered through a 70 μ M sieve and washed with 5 ml of cold PBS supplemented with 145 10% FC and 2mM EDTA.

146 CD45⁺ semen cells from animals #1103075 #CA147F and #MF1414 were enriched by 147 CD45 magnetic bead and cell sorting by BD FACS Aria Flow Cytometer. Total semen cells 148 were incubated for 15 minutes at 4°C with 20 μ l of anti-CD45 magnetic beads (Miltyni Biotec) 149 and washed once with 2 ml of cold PBS supplemented with 0.5% BSA and 2 mM EDTA 150 (sorting buffer). The CD45⁺ cell fraction was then enriched by magnetic bead sorting, with LS 151 columns (Miltenyi Biotec), used according to the manufacturer's instructions. Cells were eluted 152 in 4 ml of sorting buffer. Following the magnetic bead-based enrichment process, cells were 153 stained, using amine-reactive blue dye (Life Technologies) to identify the dead cells, and anti-

154 CD45 (clone D058-1283, BD Pharmingen). Cells were washed twice and stored at 4°C in PBS/

155 10% FCS. CD45⁺ cells were then sorted by simultaneous four-way sorting on a FACS Aria

156 flow cytometer (BD Biosciences). The enriched cell fraction was used in the neutralization

- 157 assay.
- 158

159 Splenocytes preparation

160 Spleen cells were mechanically dissociated and isolated using density gradient 161 separation with Lympholyte cell separation media (Cedarlane) from four animals (#AX450, 162 #BA865F, #AX454 and #CI901) euthanized at peak of viremia (between day 10 and 14 post-163 infection). Aliquots of cells were frozen in 10% of dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO).

164

165 Phenotypic characterization of splenocytes and semen leukocytes

166 Staining was performed on either thawed splenocytes or fresh semen. Amine-reactive 167 blue dye (Live/dead Fixable, Life Technologies) was used to assess cell viability and to exclude 168 dead cell from the analysis. Cells were stained with monoclonal antibodies by incubation for 169 30 minutes at 4°C, washed in PBS/10% FCS and fixed in commercial fixation solution 170 (CellFIX, BD Biosciences). List of antibodies used for splenocytes and semen leukocytes is 171 showed in Supplementary Table 1 and Supplementary Table 2, respectively. Data were 172 acquired on a FORTESSA instrument (BD Biosciences) using Diva software (BD Biosciences) 173 and analyzed with Flowjo v10 (BD Biosciences).

174

175 Cell-free virus titration and neutralization in the TZM-bl assay

176 Viral titrations were performed in TZM-bl cells as previously described (Montefiori, 177 2009). The Tissue Culture Infectious Dose (TCID) 50 was defined as the reciprocal of the viral 178 dilution resulting in 50% positive wells (Reed-Muench calculation). A cut-off value of 2.5 times 179 background relative luminescence units (RLU) was used in the TCID and neutralization assays. 180 A standard inoculum corresponding to a virus dilution that yields approximatively 300,000-181 500,000 RLU equivalents (+/- 15,000 RLU) was chosen for the neutralization assay to minimize 182 virus-induced cytopathic effects while maintaining an ability to measure a 2-log reduction in 183 virus infectivity. NAbs were prepared by serial four steps of 3-fold dilution, starting from a 184 concentration of 8.32 µg/ml of a pool of 3 NAbs (2G12+2F5+4E10) and from 10 µg/ml for the 185 singles NAbs 2F5, 2G12 and b12. After 1 hour of Ab incubation with the viral supernatant (IMCs SHIV_{162P3}), 10⁴ TZM-bl cells were added to each well and plates were incubated for 48 186

187 hours before luciferase activity was measured. Cell-free virus infections were carried out in 188 culture medium containing 15 µg/ml of the polycation DEAE dextran (diethylaminoethyl; 189 Amersham Biosciences, Fairfield, Connecticut, USA). Neutralization titers are the Abs 190 concentration at which RLU were reduced by 50% compared to RLU in virus control wells 191 after subtraction of the background RLUs in the control wells with only cells (IC50). By 192 analogy, the IC75 and IC90 were defined as the concentration of Abs able to decrease the 193 percentage of infected cells by 75% and 90%, respectively. The IC50, IC75, and IC90 were 194 calculated using a linear interpolation method (Heyndrickx et al., 2012). For calculating the 195 mean, a value of greater than the highest Ab concentration used was recorded if 50% inhibition 196 was not achieved. In contrast, if 50% inhibition was not achieved at the lowest Ab concentration 197 used, a two-fold lower concentration than that value was recorded.

198

199 Assessment of cell-cell transmission and neutralization in the TZM-bl assay

200 To assess cell-cell transmission and inhibition thereafter, splenocytes or CD45⁺ semen 201 leukocytes were co-cultured with TZM-bl, in presence/absence of NAbs. A titration of infected 202 splenocytes (input 10,000 – 200,000 cells) was performed in order to ensuring the infection of 203 target cells comparable with the free virus infection corresponding to 150,000-200,000 RLU. 204 Cells were pre-incubated with serial 2-fold dilution of bNAbs starting from a concentration of 205 132 µg/ml for 2F5, 4E10 and 2G12 and of 50 µg/ml for b12 for 1 hour at 37 °C before co-206 culturing with 10,000 TZM-bl per well. 40,000 sorted semen cells were co-cultured with 10,000 207 TZM-bl in presence/absence of 132 µg/ml of a pool of 2F5+2G12+4E10.

The co-culture condition in 96 flatted well plate was performed in DMEM medium containing 10% heat inactivated FCS and antibiotics for 48 hours at 37 °C in absence of DEAE dextran. To estimate the inhibition activity, cells were lysed and luciferase reporter gene production in TZM-bl measured upon addition of firefly luciferase substrate (Promega, Madison Wisconsin, USA). IC50, IC75 and IC90 were calculated as previously described.

213

214 Cell-free viral titration and neutralization in the PBMC assay

Analogously to what described for the TZM-bl assay, the TCID50 was firstly defined. Then, six steps of 2-fold dilution of NAbs, starting from 10 μ g/ml, was incubated with 20 and 40 TCID50 of viral supernatant (IMCs SHIV162P3) for 1 hour. Thereafter, 100,000 PHA-IL2 stimulated PBMCs from two donors were added to each well in 96 round bottom well plate using RPMI medium containing 10% heat inactivated FCS, antibiotics and 20 units/ml IL2 at 37 °C. At days 1 and 3 cells were washed and at day 7 the supernatant from each well was

- 221 collected to detect SIVp27 Ag by ELISA, using the RETRO-TEK SIV p27 Antigen ELISA
- 222 (Helvetica Health Care, Geneva, Switzerland) according to manufacturer's recommendations.
- 223 IC50, IC75 and IC90 were calculated as mentioned for the TZM-bl assay.
- 224

225 Assessment of cell-cell transmission and neutralization in the PBMC assay

226 The protocol has been adapted from the cell-free neutralization assays. SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes or CD45⁺ semen leucocytes were used as donor cells. A titration of 227 splenocytes (input 40,000 - 160,000 cells) was performed for each stock of splenocytes to 228 229 define the number of cells allowing efficient cell-cell transmission. bNAbs were prepared and 230 used as previously in the TZM-bl assay at starting concentration of $132 \mu g/ml$ and $15 \mu g/ml$ for 231 1st and 2nd generation bNAbs, respectively. 40,000 semen CD45⁺ cells were used and four steps 232 of 3-fold dilution starting from 5 µg/ml of 10-1074 bNAbs were prepared. Cells were incubated 233 1 hour with the Ab before co-culturing with 120,000 PHA-IL2 activated PBMC from 2 donors. 234 The co-culture in 96 round bottom well plate was performed in RPMI medium 235 containing 10% heat inactivated FCS, antibiotics and 20 units/ml IL2 at 37 °C. After 7 days of 236 culture, the supernatant was collected to detect viral replication by either RT-qPCR (Superscript 237 III platinum one-step qPCR system) or p27-Ag detection (RETRO-TEK SIV p27 Antigen 238 ELISA, Helvetica Health Care, Geneva, Switzerland) according to manufacturer's 239 recommendations. Cells were instead collected and stained for p27 Ag. IC50, IC75 and IC90 240 were calculated as mention in the TZM-bl assay.

241

242 Detection of SHIV infected cell by intracellular p27 Ag staining

243 Staining was performed after 7 days of splenocytes-PBMC co-culture. Dead cells were 244 excluded from the analysis using the amine-reactive blue dye (Live/dead Fixable, Life 245 Technologies). Anti-CD45 antibody (clone D058-1283, BD Pharmingen), that do not cross-246 react with human cells, and anti-CD3 antibody (clone UCHT1, BD Horizon), that do not cross-247 react with macaque cells, were used in order to discriminate human PBMC from macaque 248 splenocytes. To estimate the transmission and inhibition activity, PE conjugated anti-p24 249 antibody (clone KC57 displaying cross-reactivity with the p-27 antigen) was used. Cells were 250 incubated with monoclonal antibodies for 15 minutes at 4°C, then washed in PBS/10% FCS, 251 permeabilized with Fixation/Permeabilization solution (BD bioscience) for 20 minutes at 4°C 252 and finally washed twice with Perm/Wash (BD Biosciences). The cells were next stained with 253 KC57 antibody for 15 minutes at room temperature. Samples were washed twice with 254 Perm/Wash and fixed (CellFIX, BD Biosciences). Data were acquired on a FORTESSA

255 instrument (BD Biosciences) using Diva software (BD Biosciences) and analyzed with Flowjo 256 v10 software (BD Biosciences).

257

258

Quantification of viral load in plasma, seminal plasma and culture supernatants

259 Blood plasma was isolated from EDTA-treated blood samples by centrifugation for 10 260 minutes at 1,5006 g and stored frozen at -80 °C. Viral RNA (vRNA) was prepared from 200 261 µL of cell-free plasma or culture supernatants, using Nucleospin 96 virus core kit (Machery-262 Nagel). Retro-transcription and cDNA amplification and quantification were performed in 263 duplicate by RT-qPCR using the Superscript III Platinum one-step quantitative RT-PCR system 264 (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, USA). RT-PCR was performed as previously described (Karlsson et al., 265 2007). The quantification limit (QL) was estimated to be 111 copies/ml and the detection limit 266 (DL) 37 copies/ml. Semen viral RNA was prepared from 500 µL seminal plasma using the 267 QIAamp Ultrasens Virus kit (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France), according to the manufacturer's 268 instructions. Quantitative RT-PCR was performed under the same conditions as above, with a 269 QL of 37 copies/ml and a DL of 12.3 copies/ml.

270

271 Viral DNA extraction from splenocytes and semen leucocytes, quantification and 272 normalization

273 DNA was extracted from frozen cells using the NucleoSpin Tissue XS kit (Machery-274 Nagel) according to the manufacturer's instructions. DNA was analyzed in duplicate by real-275 time PCR Taqman assay using the Platinum qPCR SuperMix-UDG kit (Thermo Fisher 276 Scientific) with SIV-gag primers and probe, as described elsewhere (Mannioui *et al.*, 2009). 277 The SIVmac251 gag complementary DNA sequence, ligated into pCR4-TOPO (Invitrogen) plasmid and purified with the HiSpeed Maxiprep Kit (Invitrogen), was used as standard dilute 278 279 in 5,000 cells from uninfected macaques (serial 10-fold dilutions). The detection limit was of 280 30 copies per 10^6 cells. The reaction, data acquisition, and analysis were performed with the 281 iCycler real-time thermocycler (Bio-Rad).

282 Thus, we verified cell numbers in each unknown sample. DNA from 5,000 cells from 283 uninfected macaques was serially diluted 1 in 10 (up to 10⁴). The glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate 284 dehydrogenase (GAPDH) gene was then amplified simultaneously using a primer set and probe, 285 as described elsewhere (Mannioui et al., 2009). GAPDH-DNA levels in unknown samples were 286 inferred by comparing threshold cycle (Ct) value against a calibration curve. Unknown samples 287 displayed levels of amplifiable complementary DNA or DNA equivalent to the levels obtained

- from 5,000 cells. Absolute numbers of viral DNA were normalized to 5,000 cells. Results were expressed as SIV DNA copy numbers per 10^6 cells.
- 290

291 Data visualization and statistical analysis

All data visualization and statistics analysis were performed using GraphPad Prism version 8.1 software (GraphPad Software, La Jolla, USA). Dose-response inhibition curves were plotted using sigmoid dose-response curves (variable slope). Parametric Welch's t-test was used to compare infectivity of the different input of splenocytes in TZM-bl assay. P values of 0.05 or lower were considered significant, *p < 0.05, **p < 0.01, ***p < 0.001, ****p < 0.0001.

299 **Results**

300

301 Splenocytes from infected macaques are phenotypically similar to semen leucocytes and 302 transmit infection to target cells *in vitro*

We aimed to develop a robust system allowing direct quantification of cell-cell transmission using *in vivo* infected cells. Isolation of semen cells is highly challenging, and the modest number of recovered cells doesn't allow to perform extensive set-up experiments. In order to define a surrogate model, we investigated whether SHIV_{162P3} spleen cells resembled *in vivo* infected semen cells and could represent a valuable model in cell-to-cell transmission experiments.

309 We initially compared immune cells composition of spleen cells with those of semen 310 cells from three SHIV_{I62P3} infected animals in order to validate the choice of the experimental 311 model (Table 1 and Supplementary Figure 1). Splenocytes were composed by 1.7±2.5 % of 312 CD14⁺ monocytes/macrophages, 6.8±1.3 % of CD3⁺CD4⁺CD8⁻ T cells, 7.5±2.2 % of 313 CD3⁺CD4⁻CD8⁺ T cells and 29.1±7.9 % of CD20⁺ cells. Most of the CD4⁺ T cells were 314 CD28⁺CD95⁺ central memory (CM) cells (62.1±8.7%). CD28⁻CD95⁺ effector memory (EM) 315 and CD28⁺CD95⁻ naive cells were present in smaller proportions (13.8±3.2% and 18.2±14.1%, 316 respectively). Proportion of CD4⁺ T cells in semen was similar to those in spleen, representing 317 $9.1\% \pm 2.49\%$ of total lymphocytes. Similarities were also observed in the amount of naïve, 318 CM and EM cells, whereas a lower proportion of monocytes/macrophages and a higher amount 319 of B cells was detected in semen compared to spleen. Interestingly central memory (CM) and 320 effector memory (EM) spleen CD4⁺ T cells were the major infected populations with a DNA 321 viral load 219-fold and 500-fold higher than in monocytes/macrophages (7 x 10^5 , 1.6 x 10^6 and 322 3.2 x 10⁴ SIV DNA copies per 10⁶ cells in CM, EM and monocytes/macrophages, respectively; 323 data from one donor). This is in agreement with our previous observation that, while both CD4⁺ 324 T cells and macrophages were infected in the semen of macaques, lymphocytes constituted the 325 major source of CAV (Bernard-Stoecklin et al., 2013). These results together with the 326 observation that infected splenocytes initiated systemic infection in macaques in vivo (Sallé et 327 al., 2010; Parsons et al., 2017) prompted us to use splenocytes in cell-to-cell transmission 328 experiments and related bNAb-inhibition.

329 Stocks of splenocytes were prepared from four macaques (#AX450, #AX454, #BA865F and

330 #CI901) intravenously infected with SHIV_{162P3} and sacrificed between day 10 and day 13 p.i.

331 when the blood viral load (BVL) ranged between 10^5 and 10^7 copies/ml (Figure 1A). The BVL

332 was mirrored by the pro-viral load detected in the splenocytes, with cells from #AX454 333 containing the highest amount of integrated DNA (4x10⁵, 3.8x10³, 3.29x10³ and 7.91x10² viral DNA copies per 10⁶ cells for #AX450, #BA865F, #AX454, and #CI901, respectively) (Figure 334 335 1B). In order to identify the best experimental conditions to successfully achieve cell-cell 336 transmission, a titration of splenocytes was performed using both TZM-bL (Figure 1C) and 337 PBMCs (Figure 1D) as target cells. A linear increase in the transfer of cell-cell SHIV_{162P3} 338 infection was observed when the number of spleen cells was progressively increased. #AX450 339 splenocytes were the most efficient to transmit infection in both experimental systems, which possibly reflected the amount of integrated viral DNA. When co-cultured with PBMCs, 40,000 340 splenocytes from #AX450 produced 2.2x10⁸±2.15x10⁸ RNA copies/ml, whereas at least a 341 342 double amount of cells from the other three donors was needed to reach similar amount of 343 infection. On the base of these results, we decided to use spleen cells from #AX450 to assess 344 bNAbs-mediated inhibition of SHIV cell-to-cell transmission.

345

346 Inhibitory activity of a mix of bNAbs against cell-free and cell-cell SHIV_{162P3} transmission

347 In order to compare the potency of NAb in neutralization assay against cell-free versus 348 cell-associated SHIV transmission, we initially determined the Tissue Culture Infectious Dose 349 50 (TCID50) of cell-free SHIV_{162P3} in TZM-bl cells. DEAE-dextran was used to distinguish 350 cell-free from cell-associated virus infection (Abela et al., 2012; Gombos et al., 2015). A 351 standard inoculum corresponding to about 150,000-200,000 RLU equivalents, and an input of 352 10⁵ spleen cells which yield a comparable virus infectivity, was chosen for the neutralization 353 assay. This allowed us to minimize virus-induced cytopathic effects while comparing the same 354 input of virus in the two infection models (data not shown).

355 Previous work of the group showed the success to inhibit in vitro and in vivo cell-free 356 transmission of SHIV_{162P3} by the pool of 2F5, 2G12 and 4E10 NAbs (Moog et al., 2014). Thus, 357 the same panel of NAbs was employed to evaluate their inhibitory activity against cell-to-cell 358 SHIV_{162P3} transmission. Coculture experiments were run in presence of increasing amount of a pool of 2F5, 2G12 and 4E10 NAbs until 100% viral infectivity was regained. The NAbs pool 359 360 inhibited SHIV_{162P3} cell-cell transmission with a mean IC50 value of $78.09 \pm 36.85 \ \mu g/ml$ in 361 the TZM-bl assay (Figure 2A and Table 2) and a mean IC90 value of $53.45 \pm 12.65 \,\mu$ g/ml in 362 the PBMC assay (Figure 2B and Table 2). The comparison of the inhibitory activity under the 363 two transmission modes revealed that the Ab mix lost considerable potency when cell-cell 364 transmission occurred (IC decrease of 132 and 189 folds compared to cell-free infection in 365 TZM-bl and PBMC, respectively) (Table 2). It is still under discussion whether it is preferable

366 to use combination of bNAbs targeting different sites of vulnerability of the envelope. To 367 compare efficiency of triple versus double Ab pool, we combined the Abs in order to target 368 only the membrane proximal external region (MPER) of the gp41 (2F5+4E10) or both the 369 gp120 and the MPER (2G12 + 4E10 and 2F5 + 2G12). Double Ab combinations were still 370 active although with some variance between the two assays employed. While in the TZM-bl 371 assay Abs targeting both the gp120 and the MPER revealed as effective as using the triple 372 combination of Ab (IC50= $48.93 \pm 25.65 \ \mu g/ml$ for 2G12 + 4E10 and 36.64 ± 32.30 $\mu g/ml$ for 373 2F5 + 2G12), in the PBMC assay protection from cell-to-cell transmission was lost when using 374 2G12 + 4E10 combination (IC90 > 132 µg/ml). In general, however, not significant differences 375 were observed, and the triple and double combinations displayed comparable ICs values 376 (Figure 2 and Table 2). As expected, individual Abs completely lost efficacy against cell-to-377 cell transmission. Among the Ab tested, the IgG1b12 was the most active against $SHIV_{162P3}$ 378 transmission when used individually, with an IC50 of $3.21 \pm 1.07 \,\mu\text{g/ml}$ in the TZM-bl assay. 379 However, it's efficiency was considerable reduced when considering 75 and 90 endpoint titers, 380 in both TZM-bl and PBMC assays (IC75 = $8.46 \pm 4.74 \ \mu g/ml$ and $11.03 \pm 5.35 \ \mu g/ml$ and IC90 381 = $26.64\pm1.95 \mu g/ml$ and 25.98 ± 13.08 in TZM-bl and PBMC, respectively, Table 2 and data 382 not shown).

383

Antibodies targeting the V3-loop and the bringing region of the viral envelope are better candidates to inhibit SHIV_{162P3} cell-to-cell transmission

386 The identification of newer generation bNAbs with potencies 10 to 100 folds greater 387 than earlier bNAbs has renewed interest in their potential clinical use. We investigated whether 388 protection from cell-mediated transmission could be improved employing second generation 389 bNAbs. SHIV_{162P3} infection of PBMC was determined in the presence or absence of 8 different 390 monoclonal Abs to evaluate their relative neutralization efficiencies when used alone or in 391 double and triple combinations. Ab used had different targets on the virus or the target cells. 392 PGDM1400 was predicted to be nonneutralizing before any experiment was performed. A 393 maximum Ab concentration of 5 μ g/ml was used, compared to 132 μ g/ml used when assaying 394 1st generation bNAbs. Individual Abs were also used against cell-free transmission. The ICs of 395 the bNAbs are shown in Table 3. Among individual Abs used, the anti V3 loop 10-1074 and 396 PGT128 and the anti-bridging region (BR) Ab PGT151 had similar inhibitory potency against 397 cell-to-cell transmission, with IC90s of 1.56 ± 1.09 , 1.93 ± 0.9 and $1.71 \pm 1.17 \mu g/ml$, and 398 IC50s of 0.44 ± 0.19 , 0.33 ± 0.11 and $0.46 \pm 0.13 \mu \text{g/ml}$, respectively (Figure 3A). Those titers 399 were > 50-fold lower compared to the 2F5+4E10+2G12 combination. Anti CD4bs Ab N6 and

400 3BNC117 were instead less effective, with IC90 values of 4.45 \pm 4.44 and > 15 µg/ml, 401 respectively. 10E8 and PG16, analogously to PGDM1400, were not neutralizing SHIV_{162P3} 402 (Figure 3A). Cell-free SHIV transmission was blocked at Ab concentration 11 - 33 folds lower 403 compared to CAV transmission (Table 3). We then combined Abs in order to target different 404 epitopes. Seven double combinations (Figure 3B) and three triple combinations (Figure 3C) 405 were tested. An additive effect of Ab combination was however, not observed. Indeed, IC90 406 values remained in the same order of magnitude as single Abs. 10-1074, which maintained 407 considerable potency when used alone, resulted particularly interesting and was selected to test 408 its potential to block SHIV transmission mediated by semen leucocytes.

409 To further confirm the specific inhibition of cell-to-cell transmission by bNAbs, we 410 differentiated splenocytes from PBMC in the coculture system by flow cytometry and assessed 411 viral transfer to PBMCs by intracellular p27 Ag staining. This strategy allowed us to 412 discriminate CD3⁻CD45⁺ splenocytes and three populations of cells among PBMCs: 413 CD3^{low}CD45⁻, CD3^{high}CD45⁻ and CD3⁻CD45⁺ (Figure 4A). Interestingly, both CD3^{low}CD45⁻ 414 and CD3^{high}CD45⁻ cells were infected with values ranging from 1.08±0.05% to 5.41±1.11% for 415 the CD3^{low}CD45⁻ and from 0.36±0.03% to 0.39±0.08% for the CD3^{high}CD45⁻ cells. In presence 416 of 2nd generation bNAbs the % of infected cells was consistently reduced, with greatest potency 417 compared to the 2F5+2G12+4EE10 pool (Table 4). Among the different Ab/Ab combinations 418 used, 10-1074 was one of the most potent, showing a reduction of > 96% of infected p27⁺ cells when used at 5 µg/ml (Figure 4B and Table 4). As expected, no inhibition was observed in 419 420 presence of the NNAb 5F3 (Figure 4C) or PDGM 1400 (Table 4).

421

422 bNAbs inhibit transmission by SHIV_{162P3} infected semen cells *in vitro*

We sought to determine whether Abs could still inhibit cell-mediated transmission when CD45⁺ semen leukocytes were used as source of virus. Semen was collected from three macaques (#1103075 #CA147F and #MF1414) at day 12, 13 and 14 p.i, respectively when the blood viral load (BVL) ranged between 1.77E+06 and 1.58E+05 copies/ml and the seminal viral load (SVL) ranged between 3.03E+03 and 2.9E+05 copies/ml (**Figure 5A**).

428 A total of 5.0×10^5 , 1.8×10^6 and 3.6×10^5 CD45⁺ leucocytes were isolated from 84 µl, 429 315 µl and 52 µl of semen from #1103075, #CA147F and #MF1414, respectively. Semen 430 CD45⁺ cells transferred infection to PBMC (mean of $1.15\times 10^8 \pm 1.21\times 10^8$ RNA copies/ml at 431 day 7 post-coculture) and the anti-V3 bNAbs 10-1074 inhibited transmission of infection up to 432 99% when used at concentration as low as 0.062 µg/ml (**Figure 5B**). Thus, 10-1074 Ab strongly

- 433 inhibited transmission mediated by semen cells, with IC90 value ($<0.062 \mu g/ml$) lower to those
- 434 obtained when splenocytes were used as donor cells (**Table 3**).
- 435 Our results support the potential use of this Ab *in vivo* against cell-associated SHIV_{162P3}
 436 challenge.

437 **Discussion**

438 In this study we have evaluated for the first time the capability of a panel of bNAbs to 439 inhibit cell-to-cell transmission of SHIV_{162P3} in a setting in which *in vivo* infected cells, notably 440 semen cells, were used as source of virus. HIV-1 transmission from infected to uninfected cells 441 is likely playing a predominant role in infecting individuals (Murooka et al., 2012) and several 442 studies have shown that this mode of viral spread may represent a mechanism through which 443 the virus can evade antibody-based immunity (Ganesh et al., 2004; Abela et al., 2012; Malbec 444 et al., 2013; Gombos et al., 2015). Previous studies reported inability of bNAbs to interfere 445 with cell-to-cell transmission but also demonstrated that these observations depend on the cell 446 type and the Ab used. Moreover, those studies primarily focus on in vitro infected cells. Due to 447 the diversity between cell lines or even CD4⁺ T cells derived from blood and semen T cells; it 448 is thus of utmost relevance to establish more physiologically relevant in vitro systems. The cell-449 to-cell transmission system used here allowed us to evaluate bNAbs-mediated inhibition in a 450 setting in which both the percentage of infected cells and the proviral level reflect those found 451 in vivo.

452 In both human and macaques, infected cells in the semen are mostly represented by T 453 lymphocytes and macrophages (Quayle et al., 1997; Zhang et al., 1998; Bernard-Stoecklin et 454 al., 2013). Here we used spleen cells collected at a time of high plasma viremia of an acutely 455 SHIV_{162P3}-infected macaque, as surrogate of semen cells. We demonstrated that the major 456 difference between the two cells types is represented by the percentage of macrophages, which 457 are present in higher amount in the spleen of infected macaques. However, the proportion of 458 CD4⁺ T lymphocytes, both total and subsets of naïve, central memory and infected memory 459 cells, were comparable. While the more relative abundance of macrophages may favor 460 transmission of the R5 tropic SHIV, our results that semen cells more efficiently transmitted 461 infection to TZM-bl indicated that possibly macrophages were not the predominant transmitting 462 cells. This is confirmed by proviral load results we obtained, demonstrating that lymphocytes 463 were the predominant infected cells among splenocytes.

464 Our results also suggested that cells carrying a high proviral content provided proof for 465 high local MOI, as previously reported (Del Portillo *et al.*, 2011). Indeed, cell-to-cell 466 transmission was more effective when the DNA content was above 10⁴ copies per million of 467 cells.

468 The splenocytes/target cells transmission assay allowed us to evaluate whether the mode 469 of HIV transfer has an influence on the potency of neutralizing antibodies. Indeed, it is 470 recognized that only a subset of potent HIV-1 broadly NAbs are capable of inhibiting most of 471 the steps implicated in the lymphocyte-to-lymphocyte spread of HIV-1 including the formation 472 of virological synapses and the transfer of viral material from infected cells to the targets 473 (Malbec *et al.*, 2013). Here we shown that many of the second generation bNAbs tested were 474 effective in SHIV_{162P3} cell-to-cell transmission, with potency more than 50 folds higher when 475 used individually compared to the triple combination of first generation 2F5+4E10+2G12. 476 Interestingly, similar results were obtained when comparing the capability of the 477 2F5+2G12+4E10 pool and the individual 10-1074 Ab to prevent cell-cell transmission 478 mediated by seminal leukocytes.

Those results confirmed again that PBMC were more susceptible to cell-to-cell transmission compared to TZM-bl. They also indicated that the possibility to predict transmissibility on the base of the SVL is linked to the experimental system used. Indeed, while at the time of semen collection #MF1414 and #CI901 had similar SVL, only semen cells from #MF1414 could transmit infection to target cells.

In conclusion, our results confirmed previous observations that cell-to-cell transmission is more difficult to neutralize compared to cell-free virus and indicated that 1st generation bNAbs, when used alone, might not inhibit SHIV cell-to-cell transmission. It was not the case for some of the newer bNAbs, including the anti-V3 glycans 10-1074, which maintained efficacy even when used individually against SHIV transmission mediated by both spleen and semen cells. We believe that the cell-to-cell transmission model described here may provide a more reliable method for predicting the potency of bNAbs *in vivo*.

491 Acknowledgments

494

We thank all members of the FlowCyTech, Animal Science and Welfare, and Infectiology
Immunology Laboratory core facilities of the IDMIT infrastructure for their excellent expertise

495 the IDMIT research infrastructure and Dr. C. Gommet for the preparation of the AX450 spleen

and outstanding contribution. We sincerely thank all members of the ASW and L2I groups of

- the IDMIT research infrastructure and Dr. C. Gommet for the preparation of the AX450 spleen
- 496 cells. We acknowledge the generosity of Polymuns Scientific, which provided the antibodies
- 497 used in this study and of Dr. C. Ochsenbauer which provided the SHIV162P3 plasmid. The

498 following reagent was obtained through the NIH AIDS Reagent Program, NIAID, NIH: SHIV

- 499 SF162P3 Virus from Drs. Janet Harouse, Cecilia Cheng-Mayer, Ranajit Pal and the DAIDS,
- 500 NIAID (cat# 6526)

501 Author Contributions Statement

502 Study conception and design: RLG and MC. Acquisition of data: KS, MT, SH. Management

503 of animal: DD. Analysis and interpretation of data: KS, MT, NDB and MC. Draft of manuscript:

504 KS and MC. Critical revisions: HM, GS, RLG and MC.

505 **Conflict of Interest Statement**

506 The authors declare that they have no competing interests.

507 Funding

508 This work was funded by the French Agence Nationale de Recherches sur le Sida et les

509 Hépatites Virales (ANRS). MC was a beneficiary of a Marie Curie Individual fellowship (n°

- 510 658277). KS was supported by fellowships from the ANRS (n° 2016-313) and from the Franco-
- 511 Thai Program (n° 849249B).

512 **References:**

- 513
- 514 Abela, I. a et al. (2012) 'Cell-cell transmission enables HIV-1 to evade inhibition by potent
- 515 CD4bs directed antibodies.', *PLoS pathogens*, 8(4), p. e1002634. doi:
- 516 10.1371/journal.ppat.1002634.
- 517 Arien, K. K., Jespers, V. and Vanham, G. (2011) 'HIV sexual transmission and microbicides',
- 518 *Reviews in medical virology*, 17(1), pp. 115–131. doi: 10.1002/rmv.
- 519 Bernard-Stoecklin, S. et al. (2013) 'Semen CD4+ T cells and macrophages are productively
- 520 infected at all stages of SIV infection in macaques.', *PLoS pathogens*, 9(12), p. e1003810.
- 521 doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1003810.
- 522 Duncan, C. J. A. et al. (2014) 'High-multiplicity HIV-1 infection and neutralizing antibody
- 523 evasion mediated by the macrophage-T cell virological synapse', Journal of Virology, 88(4),
- 524 pp. 2025–2034. doi: 10.1128/JVI.03245-13.
- 525 Ganesh, L. et al. (2004) 'Infection of Specific Dendritic Cells by CCR5-Tropic Human
- 526 Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Promotes Cell-Mediated Transmission of Virus Resistant to
- 527 Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies', *Journal of Virology*, 78(21), pp. 11980–11987. doi:
- 528 10.1128/jvi.78.21.11980-11987.2004.
- 529 Gautam, R. et al. (2016) 'A single injection of anti-HIV-1 antibodies protects against repeated
- 530 SHIV challenges.', *Nature*. Nature Publishing Group, 533(7601), pp. 105–9. doi:
- 531 10.1038/nature17677.
- 532 Gombos, R. B. et al. (2015) 'Inhibitory Effect of Individual or Combinations of Broadly
- 533 Neutralizing Antibodies and Antiviral Reagents against Cell-Free and Cell-to-Cell HIV-1
- 534 Transmission.', *Journal of virology*, 89(15), pp. 7813–28. doi: 10.1128/JVI.00783-15.
- 535 Gonzalez, S. M. et al. (2019) 'Mucosa: key interactions determining sexual transmission of
- the HIV infection.', Frontiers in Immunology, 10(February), p. 144. doi:
- 537 10.3389/FIMMU.2019.00144.
- 538 Heyndrickx, L. et al. (2012) 'International Network for Comparison of HIV Neutralization
- 539 Assays: The NeutNet Report', *PLoS ONE*, 7(5). doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0004505.
- 540 Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS (UNAIDS) (2018) UNAIDS Data 2018. doi:
- 541 10.15713/ins.mmj.3.
- 542 Karlsson, I. et al. (2007) 'Dynamics of T-Cell Responses and Memory T Cells during Primary
- 543 Simian Immunodeficiency Virus Infection in Cynomolgus Macaques', *Journal of Virology*,
- 544 81(24), pp. 13456–13468. doi: 10.1128/jvi.01619-07.

- 545 Kolodkin-Gal, D. et al. (2013) 'Efficiency of Cell-Free and Cell-Associated Virus in Mucosal
- 546 Transmission of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 and Simian Immunodeficiency
- 547 Virus', Journal of Virology, 87(24), pp. 13589–13597. doi: 10.1128/jvi.03108-12.
- 548 Li, H. et al. (2017) 'Reduced Potency and Incomplete Neutralization of Broadly Neutralizing
- 549 Antibodies against Cell-to-Cell Transmission of HIV-1 with Transmitted Founder Envs',
- 550 Journal of Virology, 91(9). doi: 10.1128/jvi.02425-16.
- 551 Malbec, M. et al. (2013) 'Broadly neutralizing antibodies that inhibit HIV-1 cell to cell
- transmission', *The Journal of Experimental Medicine*, 210(13), pp. 2813–2821. doi:
- 553 10.1084/jem.20131244.
- 554 Mannioui, A. et al. (2009) 'Dynamics of viral replication in blood and lymphoid tissues
- during SIVmac251 infection of macaques', *Retrovirology*, 6(106), pp. 1–15. doi:
- 556 10.1186/1742-4690-6-106.
- 557 Martin, N. et al. (2010) 'Virological synapse-mediated spread of human immunodeficiency
- virus type 1 between T cells is sensitive to entry inhibition', Journal of Virology, 84(7), pp.
- 559 3516–3527. doi: 10.1128/JVI.02651-09.
- 560 McCoy, L. E. et al. (2014) 'Neutralisation of HIV-1 cell-cell spread by human and llama
- 561 antibodies.', *Retrovirology*, 11, p. 83. doi: 10.1186/s12977-014-0083-y.
- 562 Moir, S., Chun, T.-W. and Fauci, A. S. (2011) 'Pathogenic Mechanisms of HIV Disease',
- 563 Annual Review of Pathology: Mechanisms of Disease, 6(1), pp. 223–248. doi:
- 564 10.1146/annurev-pathol-011110-130254.
- 565 Moldt, B. et al. (2012) 'Highly potent HIV-specific antibody neutralization in vitro translates
- 566 into effective protection against mucosal SHIV challenge in vivo', *Proceedings of the*
- 567 National Academy of Sciences, 109(46), pp. 18921–18925. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1214785109.
- 568 Moldt, B. et al. (2016) 'Neutralizing antibody affords comparable protection against vaginal
- and rectal SHIV challenge in macaques', AIDS (London, England), 30(10), pp. 1543–1551.
- 570 doi: 10.4172/2157-7633.1000305.Improved.
- 571 Montefiori, D. C. (2009) 'Measuring HIV neutralization in a Luciferase Reporter Gene
- 572 assay', in Prasad, V. R., Kalpana, G. V., and Walker, J. M. (eds) METHODS IN
- 573 MOLECULAR BIOLOGY: HIV Protocols. second. Humana Press, pp. 359–374. doi:
- 574 10.1007/978-1-59745-170-3_24.
- 575 Moog, C. et al. (2014) 'Protective effect of vaginal application of neutralizing and
- 576 nonneutralizing inhibitory antibodies against vaginal SHIV challenge in macaques.', Mucosal
- 577 *immunology*. Nature Publishing Group, 7(1), pp. 46–56. doi: 10.1038/mi.2013.23.
- 578 Murooka, T. T. et al. (2012) 'HIV-infected T cells are migratory vehicles for viral

- 579 dissemination', *Nature*, 490(7419), pp. 283–287. doi: 10.1038/nature11398.
- 580 Parsons, M. S. et al. (2017) 'Partial efficacy of a broadly neutralizing antibody against cell-
- 581 associated SHIV infection', *Science Translational Medicine*, 9(402), p. eaaf1483. doi:
- 582 10.1126/scitranslmed.aaf1483.
- 583 Pegu, A. et al. (2014) 'Neutralizing antibodies to HIV-1 envelope protect more effectively in
- 584 vivo than those to the CD4 receptor', *Science Translational Medicine*, 6(243). doi:
- 585 10.1126/scitranslmed.3008992.
- 586 Del Portillo, A. et al. (2011) 'Multiploid Inheritance of HIV-1 during Cell-to-Cell Infection',
- 587 Journal of Virology, 85(14), pp. 7169–7176. doi: 10.1128/jvi.00231-11.
- 588 Quayle, A. J. et al. (1997) 'T lymphocytes and macrophages, but not motile spermatozoa, are
- a significant source of human immunodeficiency virus in semen', Journal of Infectious
- 590 *Diseases*, 176(4), pp. 960–968.
- 591 Reh, L. et al. (2015) 'Capacity of Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies to Inhibit HIV-1 Cell-Cell
- 592 Transmission Is Strain- and Epitope-Dependent', *PLoS Pathogens*, 11(7), pp. 1–34. doi:
- 593 10.1371/journal.ppat.1004966.
- 594 Ronen, K., Sharma, A. and Overbaugh, J. (2015) 'HIV transmission biology: Translation for
- 595 HIV prevention', *AIDS*, 29(17), pp. 2219–2227. doi: 10.1097/QAD.0000000000845.
- 596 Rudicell, R. S. et al. (2014) 'Enhanced Potency of a Broadly Neutralizing HIV-1 Antibody In
- 597 Vitro Improves Protection against Lentiviral Infection In Vivo', Journal of Virology, 88(21),
- 598 pp. 12669–12682. doi: 10.1128/JVI.02213-14.
- 599 Sagar, M. (2010) 'HIV-1 Transmission Biology: Selection and Characteristics of Infecting
- 600 Viruses', The Journal of Infectious Diseases, 202(S2), pp. S289–S296. doi: 10.1086/655656.
- 601 Sallé, B. et al. (2010) 'Infection of Macaques after Vaginal Exposure to Cell-Associated
- 602 Simian Immunodeficiency Virus', *The Journal of Infectious Diseases*, 202(3), pp. 337–344.
- 603 doi: 10.1086/653619.
- 604 Saunders, K. O. et al. (2015) 'Sustained Delivery of a Broadly Neutralizing Antibody in
- 605 Nonhuman Primates Confers Long-Term Protection against Simian/Human
- 606 Immunodeficiency Virus Infection', Journal of Virology, 89(11), pp. 5895–5903. doi:
- 607 10.1128/jvi.00210-15.
- 608 Schiffner, T., Sattentau, Q. J. and Duncan, C. J. a (2013) 'Cell-to-cell spread of HIV-1 and
- 609 evasion of neutralizing antibodies', *Vaccine*. Elsevier Ltd, 31(49), pp. 5789–5797. doi:
- 610 10.1016/j.vaccine.2013.10.020.
- 611 Shingai, M. et al. (2014) 'Passive transfer of modest titers of potent and broadly neutralizing
- 612 anti-HIV monoclonal antibodies block SHIV infection in macaques', *The Journal of*

- 613 Experimental Medicine, 211(10), pp. 2061–2074. doi: 10.1084/jem.20132494.
- 614 UNAIDS (2018) '2018 Fact sheet Global HIV Statistics', p. 6. Available at:
- 615 http://www.unaids.org/en/resources/fact-sheet.
- 616 Zhang, H. et al. (1998) 'Human immunodeficiency virus type 1 in the semen of men receiving
- 617 highly active antiretroviral therapy', New England Journal of Medicine, 339(25), pp. 1803-
- 618 1809. doi: 10.1056/NEJM199812173392502.
- 619

620 Figure legends

- Figure 1. *In vitro* infectiousness of SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes from four different
 macaques and related viral content
- 623 (A) Follow-up of blood viral RNA load in macaques up to the day of euthanasia. (B) Proviral
- 624 SIV DNA content of SHIV_{162P3} infected spleen cells. (C) Titration of splenocytes in coculture
- 625 with TZM-bl cells. Infection was recorded as Relative Light Unit (RLU) at 48 hours post-
- 626 coculture after subtraction of control well's RLU (TZM-bl alone). (**D**) Titration of splenocytes
- 627 in coculture with PBMC. Viral production was detected by RT-qPCR 7 days post-coculture.
- 628 Each bar represents mean and standard error of the mean (SEM) of four experiments performed
- 629 in triplicate except for #AX450 titration in the TZM-bl that was performed in triplicate. Each
- 630 color represents a different animal.
- 631

Figure 2. Neutralization of SHIV_{162P3} cell-cell transmission by 2F5, 4E10 and 2G12 bNAbs used in single, double and triple combination.

- 634 (A) TZM-bl neutralization assay. Results after 48 hours of splenocytes/TZM-bl coculture are
- 635 shown. (B) PBMC neutralization assay. Infection was analyzed by SIV p27 Ag ELISA 7 days
- 636 post-coculture. Mean and SEM of three to four independent experiments is shown. Dot lines
- 637 indicate 0, 50 and 90 % of viral inhibition.
- 638

Figure 3. Neutralization of SHIV_{162P3} cell-cell transmission by a panel of 2nd generation bNAbs in a PBMC assay.

- bNAbs were used singularly (A) and in combination (B, C). Infection was analyzed by SIV p27
- 642 Ag ELISA 7 days post-coculture. Mean and SEM of three to four independent experiments is
- 643 shown. Dot lines indicate 0, 50 and 90 % of viral inhibition.
- 644

Figure 4. Assessment of target cell infection in the PBMC neutralization assay by intracellular p27 staining.

- 647 (A) Gating strategy used to discriminate macaques splenocytes from human PBMC. After 648 gating on live cells, macaques splenocytes were identified as $CD45^+CD3^-$ cells (the anti-CD3 649 antibody that do not cross-react with macaque cells) and human PBMC as $CD45^-$ cells (the anti-650 CD45 antibody do not cross-react with human cells). (B) Dose-dependent inhibition of cell-to-651 cell transmission mediated by 10-1074 used at a starting concentration of 5 µg/ml, in the
- 652 population of CD3⁺/CD45⁻ cells (upper panel) and CD3⁻/CD45⁻ cells (lower panel) in the

- 653 presence of serial dilution of bNAbs. Infected cells were identified by intracellular p-27 Ag 654 staining. (C) Dose-dependent inhibition of cell-to-cell transmission mediated by the NNAb 5F3 655 used as negative control at a starting concentration of 132 μ g/ml, in the population of 656 CD3⁺/CD45⁻ cells (upper panel) and CD3⁻/CD45⁻ cells (lower panel). Dot plots from one 657 representative experiment are shown.
- 658

Figure 5. bNAb-mediated inhibition of semen leukocytes SHIV_{162P3} transmission to target cells

661 (A) Follow-up of viral RNA loads in blood (plain line) and in semen (dashed line) of three

662 macaques. Each color represents a different macaque. (**B**) 10-1074 mediated inhibition of 663 transmission from CD45⁺ semen cells to PBMC. Infection was analyzed by RT-qPCR 7 days

- 664 post-coculture. Each condition was assessed in duplicate. Mean and SEM of three independent
- 665 experiments is shown.
- 666

667 Supplementary figure legends

- 668 Supplementary Figure 1. Gating strategy used to characterize the phenotype of SHIV_{162P3}
- 669 infected cells from #AX450 spleen and #MF1414 semen.
- 670 After gating on live cells, among CD45⁺ cells we identified: monocytes/macrophages (CD3⁻
- 671 CD8⁻) and B lymphocytes (HLADR⁺CD20⁺). T lymphocytes (HLADR⁺CD20⁻) were further
- 672 classified as CD4⁺ T cells (CD3⁺CD8⁻CD4⁺) and CD8⁺ T cells (CD3⁺CD8⁺CD4⁻).
- 673

Tables

675 Table 1. Comparison of immune cell populations from the spleen and the semen of SHIV_{162P3} infected macaques.

Number	Days		Monocyte/	B	СD8+ Т	CD4+ T	C	D4 ⁺ T lymphoc	ytes
of	post	Origin	macrophage	lymphocytes	lymphocytes	lymphocytes	Central	Effector	Naive
animals	infection						Memory	Memory	
3	10	Spleen	1.7 ± 2.5 %	$29.1\pm7.9\%$	$7.5 \pm 2.2\%$	$6.8 \pm 1.3\%$	$62.1 \pm 8.7\%$	$13.8\pm3.2\%$	$18.2 \pm 14.1\%$
3	13-28	Semen	$0.8 \pm 0.7\%$	$0.7\pm0.7\%$	$23.4 \pm 11.1\%$	$9.1 \pm 2.5\%$	$73.2\pm5.7\%$	$4.2 \pm 1.8\%$	$17.9\pm5.6\%$

679 Table 2. IC values of a panel of 1st generation bNAbs against SHIV_{162P3} transmission.

680

 $Mean \pm standard deviation from three (a) or from three to four (b) independent experiments is shown. ND=Not Done$

	IC 50 ((μg/ml) ^a	IC 90 (μg/ml) ^b hPBMC assay		
Neutralizing antibody	TZM-I	bl assay			
	Cell-free	Cell-cell	Cell-free	Cell-cell	
2F5+2G12+4E10	0.59±0.25	78.09±36.85	0.28±0.23	53.45±12.65	
2F5+4E10	ND	>132	ND	95.06±25.23	
2G12+4E10	ND	48.93±25.65	ND	>132	
2F5+2G12	ND	36.65±32.30	ND	87.64±9.27	
2F5	$1.6{\pm}1.17$	>132	1.34±1.16	>132	
4E10	9.18±9.41	>132	5.01±2.13	>132	
2G12	>10	>132	>10	>132	
b12	$0.95{\pm}0.9$	3.21±1.07	0.3±0.2	25.98±13.08	
5F3	ND	>132	>10	>132	

Neutralizing antibody	hPBMC assay ^a					
	Cell-free					
	IC 90 (µg/ml)	IC 50 (µg/ml)	IC 75 (µg/ml)	IC 90 (µg/ml)		
10-1074+N6+	ND	0.17±0.13	0.36±0.35	1.10±1.10		
PGDM1400						
10-1074+N6+	ND	0.15±0.25	0.53±0.31	0.83±0.47		
PGT151						
10-1074+PGT128+	ND	< 0.062	< 0.062	0.28		
PGT151 ^b						
10-1074+N6	ND	0.36±0.17	0.70±0.16	1.18±0.10		
N6+PGT151	ND	0.61±0.07	1.08±0.77	1.41±0.10		
10-1074+PGT151	ND	0.26±0.06	0.45±0.06	0.69±0.30		
10-1074+PGT128	ND	0.27±0.12	0.58±0.07	1.11±0.08		
N6+PGDM1400	ND	1.73±0.55	>5	>5		
10-1074+PGDM1400	ND	0.49±0.07	0.90±0.10	1.34±0.07		
PGT128+PGT151 ^b	ND	< 0.062	0.12	0.29		
10-1074	014±0.03	0.44±0.19	0.85±0.50	1.56±1.09		
PGT128	0.06 ± 0.04	0.33±0.11	0.87±0.42	1.93±0.90		
PGT151	0.15±0.08	0.46±0.13	0.95±0.70	1.71±1.17		
N6	0.23±0.15	1.01±0.83	2.57±2.56	4.45±4.44		
3BNC117	1.02±1.03	8.48±14.40	>15	>15		
10E8	1.07±0.69	>15	>15	>15		
PG16	>3.3	>15	>15	>15		
PGDM1400	>3.3	>15	>15	>15		

683 Table 3. IC values of a panel of 2nd generation bNAbs against SHIV_{162P3} transmission.

 $684 \qquad Mean \pm standard deviation from three to four (^a) or from one (^b) independent experiments is$

685 shown. ND=Not Done

686Table 4 Percentage of inhibition of p27+ cells in presence of bNAbs

bNAbs	Percentage of inhibition on infected cells: CD3 ^{low} /CD45 ⁻ ; CD3 ^{high} /CD45 ⁻								bNAbs ⁶⁸⁸
[Ab] (µg/ml)	2F5+2G12 +4E10	2F5+4E10	2G12+ 4E10	2F5+ 2G12	2F5	4E10	2G12	b12	689 [b12] (μg/ml)
132	98.9; 94.4	88; 75	54.3; 39.8	97.6; 95.3	77.3; 66.3	47.1; 54.9	neg; 7.5	77.8; 66.6	50
66	88.4; 79.1	49.7; 7.3	3.9; neg	60.2; 39.8	43.3; 39.3	29.3; 48.8	neg; neg	27.5; 10.4	16.67
33	39.6; 23.2	33.5; neg	1.9; neg	12.7; neg	42.5; 27.9	20.1; 28.6	1.7; 24.6	17.4; neg	5.56
16.5	12.8; neg	30; neg	7.2; neg	neg; neg	6.7; 0.9	neg; 12.3	neg; neg	neg; neg	1.85
8.25	neg; neg	18.3; neg	neg; neg	neg; neg	6.7; 4.6	neg; 33.8	5.8; neg	neg; neg	0.62
bNAbs	N6+	NGT							bNAbs
	10-1074+								
\	10-10/4	10_107/+	10-1074+	10_1074	N6	PGDM	PCT151	5 F3	
[Ab]	PGDM	10-1074+ PGT151	10-1074+ PGT151	10-1074	N6	PGDM 1400	PGT151	5F3	[Ab]
[Ab] (μg/ml)	PGDM 1400	10-1074+ PGT151	10-1074+ PGT151	10-1074	N6	PGDM 1400	PGT151	5F3	[Ab] (µg/ml)
[Ab] (μg/ml) 5	PGDM 1400 99.5; 98.3	10-1074 + PGT151 99.5; 97.7	10-1074 + PGT151 99.7; 97.2	10-1074 97.9; 96.4	N6 97.5; 94.8	PGDM 1400 neg; neg	PGT151 95; 94.8	5F3 16.3; 30.1	[Ab] (μg/ml) 5
[Ab] (μg/ml) 5 1.67	PGDM 1400 99.5; 98.3 99.5; 98.4	10-1074+ PGT151 99.5; 97.7 99.5; 97.7	10-1074 + PGT151 99.7; 97.2 99.7; 97.5	10-1074 97.9; 96.4 97; 96.3	N6 97.5; 94.8 44.1; 62.3	PGDM 1400 neg; neg 1.1; 12.5	PGT151 95; 94.8 97.5; 96.6	5F3 16.3; 30.1 8.6; 20.3	[Ab] (μg/ml) 5 1.67
[Ab] (μg/ml) 5 1.67 0.56	PGDM 1400 99.5; 98.3 99.5; 98.4 83.4; 86.5	10-1074+ PGT151 99.5; 97.7 99.5; 97.7 99.3; 98.1	10-1074 + PGT151 99.7; 97.2 99.7; 97.5 99.3; 98.4	10-1074 97.9; 96.4 97; 96.3 83; 85	N6 97.5; 94.8 44.1; 62.3 30.9; 48.5	PGDM 1400 neg; neg 1.1; 12.5 0.18; 15.3	PGT151 95; 94.8 97.5; 96.6 89.9; 81.6	5F3 16.3; 30.1 8.6; 20.3 1.3; 12.3	[Ab] (μg/ml) 5 1.67 0.56
[Ab] (μg/ml) 5 1.67 0.56 0.19	PGDM 1400 99.5; 98.3 99.5; 98.4 83.4; 86.5 30.7; 47.9	10-1074+ PGT151 99.5; 97.7 99.5; 97.7 99.3; 98.1 75.4; 78.5	10-1074+ PGT151 99.7; 97.2 99.7; 97.5 99.3; 98.4 69.8; 74.5	10-1074 97.9; 96.4 97; 96.3 83; 85 14.1; 21.8	N6 97.5; 94.8 44.1; 62.3 30.9; 48.5 neg; 17.2	PGDM 1400 neg; neg 1.1; 12.5 0.18; 15.3 neg; 16.7	PGT151 95; 94.8 97.5; 96.6 89.9; 81.6 20.4; neg	5F3 16.3; 30.1 8.6; 20.3 1.3; 12.3 15.2; 32.5	[Ab] (µg/ml) 5 1.67 0.56 0.19

Suphaphiphat et al.

690 Supplementary Tables

691 Supplementary Table 1: List of monoclonal antibodies used to characterize the phenotype

- 692 of infected splenocytes
- 693

Antibody	Clone	Company
CD45	D058-1283	BD Pharmingen
CD3	SP34-2	BD Pharmingen
CD4	L200	BD Pharmingen
CD8	Bw135/80	Miltenyi
CD95	DXk2	BD Pharmingen
CD28	CD28.2	Beckman Coulter
CD69	FN50	BD Pharmingen
HLA-DR	L243 (G46-6)	BD Pharmingen
CD20	2H7	Ebioscience
CD27	MT-271	BD Pharmingen
IgD FITC	Polyclonal	AbDserotec

694

Suphaphiphat et al.

- 696 Supplementary Table 2: List of monoclonal antibodies used to characterize the phenotype
- 697 of infected semen cells
- 698

Antibody	Clone	Company
CD45	D058-1283	BD Pharmingen
CD3	SP34-2	BD Pharmingen
CD4	L200	BD Pharmingen
CD8	RPA-T8	BD Horizon
CD20	2H7	BD Horizon
HLA-DR	G46-6	BD Pharmingen
CD16	3G8	BD Horizon
NKG2A	Z199	Beckman Coulter
CD123	7G3	BD Pharmingen
CD14	M5E2	BD Pharmingen
CD66	TET2	Miltenyi
CD11c	S-HCL-3	BD Pharmingen
NkP44	2.29	Miltenyi

Figure 1.



No. of splenocytes

Figure 2.



Figure 3.





(B)

Decreasing concentration of the 10-1074+PGT151 combination (µg/ml)







Figure 5.





(B)

#MF1414 semen cells



4.3 Complementary results

4.3.1 Establishment of an *in vivo* SHIV model of CAV transmission in cynomolgus macaques for assessment of bNAbs-conferred protection

The project aims to access the efficacy of the anti-V3 10-1074 bNAb, which was selected through the *in vitro* screening of a panel of 11 bNAbs (see **Chapter 4.2**, second paper), to prevent SHIV_{162P3} CAV transmission in cynomolgus macaques. To achieve this purpose, the first step to accomplish is to validate the infectiousness of SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes following vaginal inoculation of animals.

a) Assessment of the in vivo infectivity of SHIV_{162P3} infected spleen cells following vaginal challenge of cynomolgus macaques

Our group has previously reported that SIVmac251 infected spleen cells efficiently transmit infection after vaginal exposure of cynomolgus macaques. The dose needed to infect 50% of the animals (AID50) was 6.69+E05 ± 2.08+E05 viral DNA copies [71].

The assessment of anti-HIV-1 bNAb-mediated protection from infection following exposure to infected cells requires viruses expressing the HIV-1 envelope, such as SHIV. Thus, we investigated whether systemic infection could be initiated by inoculating female macaques intravaginally with SHIV_{162P3} infected spleen cells. As source of infected cells, we used the same stock of splenocytes from animal AX450 used in the *in vitro* study of bNAb inhibition of CAV transmission (see **Chapter 4.2**, second article). This challenge stock was generated by harvesting the spleen of a macaque (AX450) intravenously infected with 5000 AID50 of SHIV_{162P3} virus. At day 10 post-infection, when plasma viral RNA load was 1.2E+07 copies per mL (**Figure 14**) the animal was euthanized and splenocytes were cryopreserved. Spleen cells were phenotypically characterized (**Figure 15**) and the SIV DNA was quantified in spleen cells (4X10⁵ copies/million of cells), PBMCs (3X10⁵ copies/million of cells) and peripheral LNs (1X10⁶ copies/million of cells).



Figure 14: Dynamic of blood plasma viral load of macaque AX450 till day 10 postinfection (corresponding to the time of euthanasia).



Figure 15: Phenotypic characterization of splenocytes collected from macaque AX450.

Proportions of macrophages and lymphocytes were determined from the live, CD45⁺ cells. CD3⁺CD4⁺ and CD3⁺CD8⁺ cells were determined for the lymphocyte gate. Naive, central memory, and effector memory T cells were defined as CD28⁺CD95⁻, CD28⁺CD95⁺, and CD28⁻CD95⁺, respectively.

Next, in order to establish the infectiousness of the CAV challenge stock, 10 x 10^6 live splenocytes, corresponding to a dose of $4X10^6$ viral DNA copies, were thawed, washed twice and resuspended in medium to be administered to two animals (CE468 and CE470; age 2.8 years). Animals were treated with 30 mg/Kg of medroxyprogesterone acetate (Depo-Promone[®]) one month prior the first challenge in order to thin the vagina epithelium and facilitate transmission. Splenocytes administration was continued once a week until detectable viral load was measured. **Table 3** reports the MHC haplotypes of the "donor" (AX450) and the "receivers" (CE468 and CE470) macaques. Haplotypes known to be associated to protection from infection [390,399,400] were avoided.

	Macaque	MHC Haplotype
Donor	AX450	H2/H2
Receiver	CE468	H6/recH4H3
	CE470	H3/H2

Both CE470 and CE468 macaques become infected following one and seven inoculations of cells, respectively (**Figure 16**). Indeed, CE470 displayed detectable blood viral RNA load (166.89 copies/mL) one week after the 1st splenocytes inoculation followed by a peak of infection (3.45E+06 copies/mL) at day 14 and then a decrease of viremia. CE468 displayed instead a delayed infection, blood viremia was detectable after the 6th challenge (1.65E+04 RNA copies/mL) and the peak of
infection (1.0E+06 RNA copies/mL) was measured one week later. Viral load followup was discontinued at day 91 after the first challenge.



Figure 16: Blood plasma viral load of macaques CE468 and CE470 following intravaginal exposure to SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes.

Thus, we provided the proof that systemic infection of macaques can be induced following mucosal vaginal challenge of SHIV-infected cells. However, as most of the stock of AX450 cells was used to perform the *in vitro* study described in **chapter 4.2**, we were in the need to produce a new stock(s) of splenocytes for the assessment of bNAbs-mediated protection of macaques from CAV transmission.

b) Validation of the infectivity of the newly produced stock(s) of SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes: in vitro and in vivo studies

i) Constitution of the stocks of cells and determination of their infectivity *in vitro*

The results of the *in vivo* challenge study described in the previous paragraph shows that a viral inoculum corresponding to $4X10^5$ DNA copies/million of cells could transmit infection to female macaques. To reproduce these conditions, we aimed to produce a new stock of splenocytes with a viral DNA content of at least $1X10^5$ copies/million of spleen cells. To meet this goal, seven male cynomolgus macaques were infected with 5000 AID50 SHIV_{162P3} virus through the intravenous route. Viremia was measured every 3 days and the animals were euthanized at a time point expected to correspond to the peak of blood viremia, i.e. between day 10 and day 13. More precisely, three animals were sacrificed at day 10 post-infection (p.i.), one at day 11, one at day 12 and two at day 13 p.i. (**Figure 17**).



Figure 17: Kinetics of blood plasma viral load of seven macaque intravenously infected with 5000 AID50 SHIV_{162P3} virus.

The macaques BA865F was the only one that reached a viremia level comparable to macaque AX450 (2.1E+07 and 1.2E+07 copies/mL, respectively). However, the peak of viral load was detected unusually early, at day 7 p.i. and we "missed" it because the animal was euthanized at day 13 p.i., when the viral load was already declined. Two out of seven macaques (CEB071 and CI901) exhibited the lowest viral load, corresponding to 7.91x10⁴ and 3.1x10⁴ viral RNA copies/mL, respectively. The remaining macaques had a blood viral RNA content of 5.72x10⁶, 4.0x10⁶, 1.48x10⁶, 4.93x10⁵, 2.65x10⁵ and for BA521M, CDJ067, CB790B, BA865F and AX454 respectively. Analogously to the previous study, at euthanasia we collected the spleen and cells were frozen in FCS supplemented with 10% DMSO. Viral DNA content of the different stock of spleen cells is reported in **Table 4**. Despite our effort, all the stock of splenocytes had SIV DNA contents below 1X10⁵ copies/million of cells. The highest viral DNA was found in 3 stocks (CB790B, CDJ067 and CEB071) with values of 8.30X10⁴, 4.74X10⁴ and 1.15X10⁴ copies/million of cells for macaque CB790B, CDJ067 and CEB071, respectively.

Macaque	Splenocytes SIV DNA		
code	(copies/10 ⁶ cells)		
СВ790В	8.30X10 ⁴		
CDJ067	4.74X10 ⁴		
CEB071	1.15X10 ⁴		
BA521M	8.5X10 ³		
BA865F	3.80X10 ³		
AX454	3.29X10 ³		
CI901	7.91X10 ²		

Table 4: SIV DNA contents of SHIV_{162P3}-infected spleen cells from seven macaques.

Next, we tested the infectivity of each stock of spleen cells using the *in vitro* cell-to-cell transmission assays we developed, which make use of either TZM-bl or PBMC as target cells. Methodological details of the assays have been described in the **Chapter 4.2**, second paper of this thesis. Briefly, serial dilutions of splenocytes, ranging between 100,000 to 200,000 cells for the TZM-bl assay and between 40,000 to 160,000 cells for the PBMC assay, were used. Splenocytes were incubated with a fix amount of 10,000 TZM-bl or 120,000 PBMCs (activated with PHA and IL-2). The read-out of the infection was the luciferase production after 48h for the TZM-bl assay and viral load quantification by RT-qPCR after 7 days of culture for the PBMC assay. In general, the PBMC assay revealed to be more sensitive to detect cell-to-cell transmission compared to the TZM-bl assay (**Figure 18**). In agreement with the SIV DNA content of the cells, spleen cells from macaques CB790B, CDJ067 and CEB071 were the most efficient to transmit infection *in vitro* to both TZM-bl and PBMC target cells. Thus, these three stocks of splenocytes were selected as CAV challenge stocks.



Figure 18: Splenocytes titration on PBMC (left panel) and on TZM-bl (right panel).

The dotted line represents the cut-off of infection.

ii) Phenotypic characterization of CAV challenge stocks of SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes

We analyzed the proportion of different cell types on splenocytes from macaques CB790B and CDJ067. Phenotype characterization was performed using cells left over of the time of the *in vivo* challenge described in section **iv**) of this chapter. No left over of cells remained from macaque CEB071, thus they were not analyzed. Two-different antibody panels were used: <u>panel 1</u>, targeting lymphocyte populations and T cell activation markers and <u>panel 2</u>, targeting NK cells, monocytes and neutrophils. The list of the antibodies used is provided in **Table 5**.

Panel 1			
Antibody	Fluorochrome	Clone	
CD45	PerCp	D058-1283	
CD3	V500	SP34-2	
CD4	V450	L200	
CD8	BV650	RPA-T8	
CD20	PE-CF594	2H7	
CD27	PE	MT-271	
CD45RA	PC7	L48	
HLA-DR	APC-H7	G46-6	
CD69	Alexa-700	FN50	
CD21	BV711	B-Ly4	
CD28	FITC	CD28,2	
CD95	APC	DX2	

Panel 2				
Antibody	Fluorochrome	Clone		
CD45	PerCp	D058-1283		
CD3	V500	SP34-2		
CD8	BV650	RPA-T8		
CD20	BV711	2H7		
CD16	PE-CF594	3G8		
NKG2A	PE	Z199		
HLA-DR	APC-H7	G46-6		
CD11c	APC	S-HCL-3		
CD14	Alexa-700	M5E2		
CD69	V450	FN50		
CD66	FITC	TET2		
CD123	PC7	7G3		
NKp44	Pure	2.29		

Similar proportion of cell types were observed in the two stock of splenocytes (**Table 6** and **Figure 19-20**). The major cells were T lymphocytes (32.38% and 27.58% for macaque CDJ067 and CB790B respectively) and B lymphocytes (35.48% and 32.7% for macaque CDJ067 and CB790B respectively). Regarding T lymphocyte subsets, we observed the highest proportion of central memory T cells for macaque CDJ067, whereas for macaque CB790B CD4⁺ T cells mostly had an effector memory phenotype and CD8⁺ T cells were mostly naïve cells. Neutrophil (5.12% and 6.66% for macaque CDJ067 and CB790B respectively) and NK cells (5.24% and 4.53% for macaque CDJ067 and CB790B respectively) were also present. Very small proportion

of macrophages (0.0024 % and 0.053% for macaque CDJ067 and CB790B respectively), of mDC (0.174% and 0.14% for macaque CDJ067 and CB790B respectively) and of DC (0.19% and 0.069% for macaque CDJ067 and CB790B respectively) were observed.

In the future we plan to determine the SIV DNA content of each cellular population to define the main source of CAV.

Table 6: Proportion of leukocytes presence in splenocytes from macaque CDJ067 and CB790B.

Percentage, among CD45⁺ cells, of CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T lymphocyte subsets, B cells, NK cells, monocytes/macrophages, dendritic cells and neutrophils of the stock of spleen cells from macaques CDJ067 and CB709B.

	Macaque	Macaque
	CDJ067	CB790B
Total T lymphocytes	32.38 %	27.58 %
CD4 ⁺ T cells	7.17 %	8.04 %
- Central memory	50.9%	13.2%
- Effector memory	10.6%	68.6%
- Naïve	35.6%	14.2%
CD8 ⁺ T cells	4.75 %	8.35 %
- Central memory	46.5%	11.9%
- Effector memory	11.1%	30.1%
- Naïve	39.4%	50.2%
B cells	35.48 %	32.7 %
NK cells	5.24 %	4.53 %
Monocytes/Macrophages	0.025 %	0.05 %
mDC (CD11c ⁺ /CD123 ⁻)	0.14 %	0.14 %
pDC (CD11c ⁻ /CD123 ⁺)	0.19 %	0.07 %
Neutrophils	5.12 %	6.66 %



Figure 19: Gating strategy used to phenotype T and B lymphocytes among SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes from macaque CB790B (left panel) and CDJ067 macaque (right panel).

Proportions of lymphocytes were determined from the live, CD45⁺ cells. CD3⁻ HLA-DR⁺CD20⁺ cells were categorized as B lymphocytes. CD3⁺CD4⁺ and CD3⁺CD8⁺ cells were determined for T lymphocyte gate. Naive, central memory, and effector memory T cells were defined as CD28⁺CD95⁻, CD28⁺CD95⁺, and CD28⁻CD95⁺, respectively. Effector memory T cells were further characterized for CD45RA expression.

#CB790B

#CDJ067



Figure 20: Gating strategy used to phenotype NK cells, monocytes, macrophages, DCs and neutrophils among SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes from macaque CB790B (left panel) and CDJ067 macaque (right panel).

Proportions of leukocytes were determined from the live, CD45⁺ cells. CD66⁺NKP44⁺ cells were categorized as neutrophils. CD3⁻NKG2A⁻

cells were classified as monocytes/macrophages. CD3⁻CD14⁻CD20⁻ were determined for pDC and mDC as CD11c⁻CD123⁺ and CD11c⁺CD123⁻

CD16⁻, respectively. CD3⁻NKG2A⁺ or CD3⁻CD20⁻CD16⁺CD8⁺CD11c⁻ cells were categorized as NK cells.

iii) *In vitro* neutralizing activity of the bNAb 10-1074 against SHIV_{162P3} CAV transmission

We next determined the ability of 10-1074 bNAb to inhibit infection of PBMCs when splenocytes from CB790B, CDJ067 and CEB071 were used as source of virus. 40,000 spleen cells, either from one single stock or mixing the splenocytes of two stocks (at 1:1 ratio) were co-cultured with 120,000 PBMCs (activated with IL-2 and PHA) in presence/absence of the Ab. The infection and neutralizing activity were measured by RT-qPCR 7 days post-coculture.

Of note, whatever it was the stock of cells used, 10-1074 inhibited CAV transmission with similar efficacy, as evidenced by the IC values reported in **Table 7**. We expect that the *in vitro* results might be predictive of the *in vivo* potency of 10-1074.

Table 7: Inhibitory concentration (IC) 50, 75 and 90 of 10-1074 in a PBMC-based neutralization assay using three stocks of spleen cells.

	10-1074 bNAbs (μg/ml)			
Splenocytes	IC50	IC75	IC90	
CB790B+CDJ067	0.42	0.54	1.03	
CB790B+CEB071	< 0.062	0.3	0.43	
CB790B	0.18±0.04	0.26±0.12	0.32±0.2	
CDJ067	0.2	0.59	1.1	
CEB071	1.07	1.33	1.52	
AX450*	0.40±0.23	0.85±0.49	1.61±1.02	

*Results with AX450 splenocytes are derived from previous experiments and reported here as comparison.

iv) In vivo challenge study

We performed a pilot study to confirm *in vivo* the infectivity of the stocks. Two juvenile female cynomolgus macaques (*Macaca fascicularis*) (animal codes; CFF007 and CFC037) with an age of 2.6 years and 2.8 years, respectively, imported from Mauritius, were involved in the study. The females were treated with 30 mg of medroxyprogesterone acetate (Depo-Promone[®]) one month prior the first challenge. The *in vivo* challenge study described in **section 4.3.1 a** showed that the animal with an MHC haplotype that did not matched the one of the donor cells, get infected after one inoculation of cells. On the contrary the second macaque, who get infected after seven inoculations, had an MHC haplotype that partially matched the one of the "donor" (see **Table 3**). This observation prompted us to select animals with an MHC haplotype that did not match those of the stock of spleen cell used for the challenge (**Table 8**).

	Macaques	MHC Haplotype
Donor	CEB071	recH3H1/H7
	CDJ067	recH3H5/H7
	CB790B	H3/H1
Receiver	CFF007	H6/recH4H7
	CFC037	H2/H5

Table 8: MHC haplotype of the "donor" and the "receiver" macaques for pilotstudy.

We planned to challenge the two females intravaginal every week for up to 7 weeks (8 challenges maximum in total). Challenges will discontinue when the animal will have a measurable viremia (>100 viral RNA copies per milliliter of blood plasma by RT-qPCR) for two consecutive time points. During the study, blood and vaginal secretion were collected to measure viral load and anti-SHIV antibody response. The study plan is depicted in **Figure 21**.



Figure 21: Study plan to assay in vivo infectivity of SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes after vaginal challenge of two cynomolgus macaques.

We also decided to mix, at each challenge, splenocytes from two donors at a ratio dilution 1:1 in order to induce an allogenic reaction and thus, facilitate the infection. Moreover, this choice was justified by a practical reason, as we made an estimation and the cells from one stock would not be sufficient to perform eight challenges of 12 macaques in the future study we intend to perform (6 animals in the control group and six animals treated with the antibody containing gel). Thus, receivers were challenged with 1×10^7 live splenocytes (mixed from two out of three stocks) thawed 1 hour before inoculation, washed three times and resuspended in RPMI medium. **Table 9** shows the splenocytes combination we decided to use for each challenge. The inoculation dose for each challenge was 6.16E+05 viral DNA when combining cells from CB790B and CEB071.

Splenocyte preparation for each challenge (5x10 ⁶ living cells/stock)							
1 st	2 nd 3 rd 4 th 5 th 6 th 7 th						8 th
Week 0 pi	Week 1 pi	Week 2 pi	Week 3 pi	Week 4 pi	Week 5 pi	Week 6 pi	Week 7 pi
CEB071	-	CEB071	-	CEB071	-	CEB071	-
-	CDJ067	-	CDJ067	-	CDJ067	-	CDJ067
CB790B	CB790B	CB790B	CB790B	CB790B	CB790B	CB790B	CB790B

Table 9: Splenocytes preparation for the intravaginal challenge.

The results of the challenge are shown in **Figure 22**: CFC037 and CFF007 displayed detectable viremia 1 and 2 weeks after the first inoculation, respectively. CFC037 demonstrated a rapid infection with a detectable blood viral RNA load (200 copies/mL) at one week after the 1st inoculation, followed by a peak of infection at day 14 and then a decrease and a stabilization until the end of study (84 days post first inoculation). A similar kinetics was also observed in macaque CFF007 but the animal had a detectable viremia (10 copies/mL) after the second challenge and the peak of infection was reached after three challenges. Interestingly, the peak of viremia was comparable in both macaques, with values of 2.80E+06 and 2.82E+06 RNA copies/mL for CFC037 and CFF007, respectively. In summary, CFC037 received three inoculations and CFF007 received four inoculations.



Figure 22: Blood plasma viral load of macaque CFC037 and CFF007 following intravaginal exposure with SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes.

Finally, to confirm that infection of macaques was initiated by infected cells and not by free virus present in the inoculum, we collected the supernatant of the 79 last wash of the cells stock CB790B + CEB971 and CB790B + CDJ067 before inoculation of cells to macaques and we measured the residual viral RNA by RT-qPCR. We detected residual amount of viral RNA in the last wash supernatants at an average of $2.07 \times 10^4 \pm 1.27 \times 10^4$ copies/mL for the combination CB790B + CEB971 and an average of $6.51 \times 10^4 \pm 2.16 \times 10^4$ copies/mL for the combination of CB790B + CDJ067. Comparing our data with the previous publication by Sallé *et al* (2013), the last wash supernatant of SIV infected cells of K833 stock, containing 3.51×10^4 viral RNA copies/mL, did not initiate the infection in macaques following vagina inoculation [71]. As the last wash supernatants of our study have comparable residual viral RNA content to the supernatant from the splenocytes K833, we expect that free viral particles contaminating the inoculum were not responsible of the infection of macaques we observed. We will confirm *in vivo* that the last wash supernatant is not transmitting infection.

In conclusion, we have successfully established an *in vivo* model of SHIV CAV transmission that will be further exploited to assess protection conferred by a gel containing the anti-V3 bNAb 10-1074.

Chapter 5 Validation of the experimental approach

5.1 Characteristics of macaque semen and comparison with human semen and related semen parameters

Using electroejaculation method, the volume of cynomolgus macaque semen we could collect ranked from 100 to 500 μ L, which is similar to what has been described in rhesus macaques [397]. On the other hand, the volume of a human ejaculation ranked between 2 to 5 mL [11]. The pH of cynomolgus macaque semen was slightly alkaline, ranking from 7 to 9, similarly to human semen which pH rank between 7.2-7.8 [106].

The major leukocytes in human semen are polymorphonuclear cells, macrophages and T cells [72,130]. We previously showed that those populations are also found in cynomolgus macaque semen, although with differences in the relative proportions of each population [73] (**Table 10**). The cause of this discrepancy may be due to the different techniques used. Whereas the technique usually used to quantify leukocytes populations in human semen is numeration from semen cells smears, we used multi-parameters flow cytometry to categorize the semen cell population in cynomolgus macaques. Although variability between human and cynomolgus macaque semen may really exist, cynomolgus macaque semen shared many similarities with human semen. Notably, the major HIV-1/SIV target cells (CD4⁺ T cells and macrophages) that are found in human semen are also present in macaque semen [73]. They remain present at all stages of infection, despite a profound depletion of CD4⁺ T cells. Analogously to what reported in HIV⁺ patients, the total leukocytes count correlated with semen viral shedding [164]. Moreover, during acute infection a "cytokine storm" is observed, with increased levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines and chemokines. This inflammatory state may favor the transmission events by cell-associated virus. Thus, the use of semen cells could be considered as a pertinent model for studying cell-associated virus in HIV-1 mucosal transmission.

Human semen ^a	Cynomolgus semen ^b
60-70%	26% <u>+</u> 6.7%
20-30%	22.22% <u>+</u> 5.06%
4-5%	15.95% <u>+</u> 4.29%
	Human semen ^a 60-70% 20-30% 4-5%

Table 10: Comparison of semen cell populations between human and macaque.

a. Anderson *et al.*, 2010 and Wolff & Anderson, 1988 [72,130]; b. Bernard-Stoecklin *et al.*, 2013 [73].

5.2 Characteristics of infected splenocytes and comparison with infected semen cells

The collection of semen cells to perform in vitro cell-to-cell transmission assays and related experiments of bNAbs inhibition is challenging, due to the high number of cells requested. Moreover, semen should be collected from animals at the acute phase of infection, i.e. between day 10 and day 14 post-infection, otherwise the amount of integrated viral DNA is not enough to induce infection, not in vitro neither in vivo (as showed by our results). For all those reasons, the screening of bNAbs with the potential to inhibit SHIV_{162P3} cell-to-cell transmission was performed using splenocytes as surrogate of semen cells. In the majority of reported cases, infected cells in the human semen mostly consist of T lymphocytes (75% of patients) and macrophages (38% of patients) [122]. We confirmed that in macaques infected with SIVmac251 strain, T lymphocytes and, to a lesser extent, macrophages also represent the predominant infected cells in the male genital tract, which may seed the semen [153]. When comparing semen cells and splenocytes from SHIV_{162P3} infected macaques, a lower number of macrophages and B cells was found in the semen compared to spleen cells, however no major differences were observed in the lymphocyte's population (reported in **chapter 4.2**). Moreover, the infectiousness of splenocytes was demonstrated following intravaginal inoculation using either SIVmac251 infected splenocytes [71] or SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes (unpublished results reported in chapter 4.3). Taken together, we consider that infected splenocytes shares enough similarities with macaque and human semen and

represent a valuable tool for the development of CAV mucosal transmission models and related inhibition by bNAbs.

5.2 Target cells used in *in vitro* assays of cell-to-cell transmission

TZM-bl and PBMC-based neutralization assays have been widely used by the scientific community [274,401].

TZM-bl is a cell line, containing a tat-inducible luciferase reporter gene. TZMbl based neutralization assay is a standardized, reproducible and rapid method, which is suitable for screening tests [274]. However, the cells express 100 times higher level of CCR5 coreceptor than activated or non-activated human PBMC, which is less physiological and possibly affects interaction of virus-antibody-target cell.

The PBMC-based assay is regarded as a gold standard assay as the target cell is a natural target cell of HIV [274]. The assay accesses not only the viral attachment and entry but also cell-to-cell transmission [401]. Moreover, the outcomes from the PBMC assay may be more predictive of *in vivo* results [274]. We have noticed that the assay displayed higher sensitivity than the TZM-bl assay for detection of neutralization activity to block cell-to-cell transmission. Despite of the advantages, the assay is time consuming and less consistent compared to the TZM-bl assay.

Considering the pros and cons, we have decided to use the PBMC assay as a standard neutralization assay for bNAbs evaluation of inhibition of cell-to-cell transmission. As we will further evaluate the bNAbs efficacy in vivo in macaques, the use of macaque PBMC rather than human PBMC would have, however, represented a more physiologically relevant system.

5.3 Implication of progesterone treatment of cynomolgus macaques to facilitate cell-to-cell transmission

In the study performed to evaluate *in vivo* cell-mediated transmission (see **chapter 4.3**), the inoculated female macaques have been treated with Medroxyprogesterone acetate (DPMA, Depo-Provera[®]) 1 month before the challenge. It has been reported that DPMA treatment in women and female

macaques induced a thinning of the vaginal epithelium, imitating the luteal phase of the menstrual cycle [402,403]. Certainly, this does not represent the general situation of individuals exposed to HIV-1. Moreover, progesterone implants not only increased the susceptibility to SIV infection in macaques following vaginal challenge [404], but also induces changes in mucosal immune system, particularly on NK and T cells activation [405]. The genetic diversity of the transmitter/founder virus population was higher in treated female macaques, suggesting an increase of the number of variants that crossed the epithelial barrier. Although, progesterone treatment possibly introduced a potential bias, we considered that it was not a major concern for our study. However, future work will be needed to address the influence of the menstrual cycle in transmission of infection after exposure of the cervix or vagina to cell-associated SIV.

Chapter 6 Discussion and perspectives

6.1 General discussion

6.1.1 Determination of the immunological response in semen during SIV/HIV-1 infection

a) Seminal cytokine/chemokine modulation during infection

Many studies have reported that HIV-1 infection induced a dysregulation of cytokine profiles in the periphery and in the semen [178,406–408]. To understand what the impact of SIV infection on the seminal cytokine network is, we determined the level of 29 cytokines, chemokines and growth factors in semen.

We identified 7 molecules (IL-8, IL-13, IL-15, IL-18, IFN- γ , RANTES and IP-10) that were affected by SIV infection: significantly increased in SIV⁺ animals compared to SIV⁻ animals. Among them, IL-8, IL-13, IL-15, IL-18 and RANTES positively associated with blood viral load (BVL) and seminal viral load (SVL). Additionally, IL-1 β , IL-4 and TGF β 1-3 also correlated to BVL and SVL. The correlation of SVL/BVL and seminal cytokines/chemokines is depicted in **Table 11**.

Table 11: Correlation between viral loads and seminal inflammatory molecules.

Colors indicate classification: pro-inflammatory, chemokines, Th-1 cytokines, Th-2 cytokines and immunomodulators.

	Correlated to BVL and/or SVL	No correlation to VL
Upregulated during acute infection	IL-8, IL-15, IL-18, RANTES, <mark>IL-</mark> 13,	IFN-γ
Unchanged during acute infection	IL-1β, <mark>IL-4</mark> , TGF β1-3	TNF-α, IL-2, <mark>IL-5</mark>

This inflammatory status induced by SIV infection may favor mucosal dissemination, especially through cell-mediated transmission. Pro-inflammatory cytokines, like IL-8, IL-15 and IL-18, trigger infected cells activation. Consequently, the increase production of them can boost viral replication [409]. Due to the fact that

TGF- β displays strong immunosuppressive activity, the increased levels of TGF- β may modulate the innate immune response to the pathogen [110,111,129,410], which affects the host immune response. Also high levels of chemokines, like RANTES, may induce a migration of mucosal resident virus target cells towards the epithelial surface along a chemokine gradient [411]. Although, RANTES has potent anti-viral properties, notably by inhibiting by competition the fixation by viral particles to their co-receptor CCR5 [412–414], this activity may not affect cell-to-cell transmission. While IFN- γ displays inhibitory effect on HIV-1, including antiviral, anti-proliferation, immunomodulation, Th2 cytokines (IL-4, IL-5 and IL-13) exhibited both stimulatory and inhibitory effect on HIV-1 replication [409]. As many upregulated molecules have a stimulatory effect on HIV-1 replication, the inhibitory activity of IFN- γ and Th2 cytokines may be inefficient.

Many studies have used different experimental approaches to investigate cytokine productions by cells from HIV⁺ subjects or from *in vitro* HIV-1 culture [409]. According to the experimental design used, the observed cytokine effects *in vitro* may be unable to predict the effect mediated by cytokines/chemokines presence in seminal plasma *in vivo*. The modulation of cytokines levels in semen that we observed could possibly influence the recruitment and activation of viral target cells and generates an environment that may facilitate HIV-1/SIV sexual transmission. The answer of this open question remains to be explored.

b) Cellular response in semen

i) Phenotype of seminal CD8⁺ T cells

Systemic CD8⁺ T cell responses are involved in host HIV-1 immune control by controlling viral replication and delaying disease onset [415–418]. Because of the plausible capacity of CD8⁺ T cells to modulate HIV-1 infectivity, we provide here an extensive characterization of seminal CD8⁺ T cells. We studied their expression of differentiation, activation, migration and adhesion markers.

Based on our analysis, seminal CD8⁺ T cells exhibited a phenotype that is typically found in mucosal resident cells. They displayed a memory phenotype

(CD95⁺) with large proportion of cells expressing activation markers (CD69 and HLA-DR), the migration marker CXCR3 and the integrin LFA-1. Of note, the differentiation profile and expression of HLA-DR and LFA-1 was not influenced by SIV infection. On the contrary, the proportion of CD69⁺, CCR5⁺ and CXCR3⁺ cells were elevated in SIV⁺ animals. Following the infection, we observed a significantly durable increase of CD69⁺ cells, which could be a marker of the generalized immune activation induced by HIV-1/SIV infection. In HIV⁺ men, the activation of seminal T cells and a correlation between the proportion of CD69⁺ T cells and SVL has been described [419]. Although, we did not find a correlation because of the modest number of studied macaques, we observed a correlation between the percentage of CD69⁺ CD8⁺ T cells in blood and in seminal plasma. Similar observations have been done in human but regarding the proportion of CD45RA⁻CD38⁺CD8⁺ T cells [420]. Additionally, the percentage of CCR5⁺CXCR3⁺ cells significantly increased in infected macaques. These cells tend to migrate towards tissues in which inflammation occurs [421].

Our result suggests that the activation of seminal CD8⁺ T cells occurs in the male genital tract, implying T cell compartmentalization between blood and semen.

ii) SIV specific CD8⁺ T cell response

It has been reported that elite controllers and long-term non-progressor HIV-1⁺ patients displayed highly polyfunctional T cells [422,423]. Moreover, SIV infected rhesus macaques that were depleted of CD8⁺ T cells exhibited the rising of plasma viral load, indicating that CD8⁺ T cells may function in controlling viral replication [415]. According to the prospective role of CD8⁺ T cells, we evaluated SIV specific CD8⁺ T cells response in macaques during SIV infection.

We showed that 3 out of 7 macaques showed a detectable systemic and semen SIV-specific T cell response. They had a high proportion of IFN- γ /MIP-1 β /TNF responses, which were about 10-fold higher in semen than in blood. Despite the detection of SIV-specific response in semen, this activity was not correlated with control of viral shedding, either in blood or in semen, which is similar to what has been reported in chronic HIV⁺ patients [184]. The profile of HIV specific CD8⁺ T cell

response in blood of progressor is less functional compared to non-progressor [423]. It would be interesting to elucidate the profile of semen SIV-specific T cell responses in progressor and elite controller macaques. Although our results suggest that the SIV- specific T cell response did not affect viral replication, the immune activation mediated by CD8⁺ T cells probably has an influence on the mucosa of semen receiver.

Due to the limited number of studied macaques, we were unable to observe a significant correlation between specific T cell responses and local viral shedding. It would be interesting to increase the number of animals in future studies. Moreover, it remains to assess whether semen SIV-specific T cells are able to kill semen infected cells, which possibly influences semen infectivity.

c) Humoral response in semen

HIV-1 specific antibodies could prevent or partially control mucosal HIV-1/SIV entry [213,224]. Using western blots, HIV-specific antibodies were detected in semen [424]. The Ab may form an immune complex with HIV cell free virus, which was possibly an explanation of the low sexual transmission rate and semen infectivity *in vitro* [164,173]. As seminal HIV-1 specific antibody activity remains poorly described, our study explored SIV-specific Abs in terms of quantity and function.

We measured the level of SIV-specific Ab titers in blood and semen. The level of total Abs (IgG, IgM and IgA) at day 51 p.i. was lower than at chronic stage (day 148 p.i.). Moreover, Ab level at chronic phase was significant higher in blood than semen. A positive correlation between semen SIV-specific Ab titers and semen viral RNA load was observed, suggesting that the local humoral response fail to control viral shedding. We further investigated the neutralizing activity of seminal SIV-specific Abs. We observed a weak neutralizing activity in blood and semen at chronic stage of infection.

As reported by others [425], we observed a toxic effect at low seminal plasma dilution. We were unable however to purify IgGs from semen samples because of the low amount available. For the same reason, we did not analyze the presence of IgA in seminal plasma in our study. We cannot exclude the presence of anti-SIV-IgA that mediates a protective effect (through inhibition of viral transcytosis or a neutralizing effect). However, semen has been repeatedly reported to contain mostly IgG [213–215]. Nevertheless, these aspects warrant further study.

In the RV144 vaccine trial, the presence of Abs that mediate ADCC was reported to correlate with protection [426]. Moreover, ADCC activity has been demonstrated in cervico-vaginal fluids (CVF) from HIV-1 infected women and shown to be associated with lower genital viral load [248,427]. ADCC mediated by IgA in CVF from exposed-noninfected (ESN) women and breastmilk is associated with a lower risk of sexual and mother-to-child transmission, respectively [428,429]. Ruiz et al [430] recently reported that the magnitude of ADCC responses was elevated within chronically HIV-1-infected individuals who did not transmit infection to their heterosexual ESN partners. Whether these responses were also elevated at the most relevant sites of heterosexual transmission, such as genitorectal mucosal sites, warrants further investigation. Additionally, studies on HIV controllers have reported a higher level of Abs with ADCC activity than in progressor patients [431]. However, little is known about ADCC activity in the MGT and Fc-mediated antibody functions have been mostly overlooked in semen. Only one study reported the presence of ADCC Abs in the semen of HIV-1-infected individuals [223]. The presence of ADCCmediating Abs has not been previously evaluated in the semen of macaques infected with SIV.

Thus, we evaluated ADCC function of semen SIV-specific IgG by ELISA based FcγRIIIa binding assay. In semen at 51 dpi, half of macaques had Ab that were able to engage the FcγRIIIa. Their activity increased and was detected in 4 out of 6 macaques in the samples at chronic stage. We also observed a positive correlation between FcγRIIIa binding activity and the level of Ab titers in both blood and semen.

d) Potential of seminal HIV-1/SIV infected leukocytes to transmit infection

We demonstrated that seminal leukocytes collected from SHIV⁺ macaques were able to transfer infection *in vitro* to susceptible target cells (PBMC and TZM-bl). Although the purification method used for semen leukocyte sorting may not get rid of 100% spermatozoa, we consider that it may not be a major concern as spermatozoa are not widely supported as a source of virus [11,122,149]. Our results supported a prospective role of seminal leukocytes on HIV-1/SIV CAV transmission.

As we used the totality of cells to perform the *in vitro* neutralization assay, we could not systematically determine either proviral DNA or the phenotype of seminal leukocytes. Seminal leukocytes carry HIV-1/SIV proviral DNA and have the potential to transmit infection. The prevalence of proviral DNA ranged from 21% to 65% in semen of HIV⁺ subjects [72]. Although the levels of HIV RNA and DNA were decreased following ART treatment, proviral DNA as CAV was present in semen for several months [432,433] and exhibited *in vitro* infectivity [434]. Moreover, our group reported the presence of infected lymphocytes and macrophages in the semen of SIVmac215-infected macaques during progressive infection [73]. According to these results, we could imply that the transfer of infection in our *in vitro* assay was mediated by infected seminal leukocytes. Moreover, we observed that seminal viral load possibly predicted the capability of seminal leucocytes to transmit infection *in vitro* (**Table 12**).

		SIV RNA copies/mL		Efficiency t	o transmit
Macaque	Days post			infec	tion
	infection	SVL	BVL	TZM-bl	РВМС
BA865F	0	0	1	ND	
	11	1.34E+06	1.23E+06	Yes	ND
	13	4.14E+04	4.93E+05	No	
CI901	0	0	0	ND	
	11	1.16E+05	1.65E+05	No	ND
	13	1.08E+05	3.08E+04	No	
CB804D	0	0	1		ND
	14	2.23E+03	2.84E+06	ND	No
	28	4.15	1.22E+04		ND
CA709F	0	0	0	ND	ND
	14	1.26E+02	3.33E+05	ND	No
MF1414	0	0	0		ND
	14	2.9E+05	1.22E+06	ND	Yes
	28	2.31E+02	7.47E+03		ND

Table 12: Seminal plasma viral load (SVL), blood viral load (BVL) and capability of CD45⁺ semen cells from SHIV_{162P3} infected cynomolgus macaques to transfer infection *in vitro*

ND means not done.

Although it remains to investigate which cell type is the main source of HIV-1/SIV CAV in semen, some laboratories started to elucidate the infectivity of semen cells. Our group demonstrated that CD4⁺ T cells and macrophages sorted from semen of cynomolgus macaques at acute and chronic phase of SIVmac251 infection could transfer infection to CEMx174 cells [73]. Macrophages and T cells purified from HIV⁺ semen could transfer infection to PBMC *in vitro* [122]. We were unable to define the population of seminal leukocytes used in *in vitro* assay; however, we may assume that both CD4⁺ T lymphocytes and/or macrophages contributed to CAV transmission to TZM-bl and PBMC. On the base of the phenotype characterization and seminal leukocyte infectivity *in vitro*, we hypothesised that T lymphocytes and macrophages may play a role in CAV transmission during sexual intercourse as both cells endowed with adhesion and migration markers [73]. In spite of the fact that there is no report of the infectivity of human seminal DCs, our laboratory reported that DCs were also present in the semen of SIV⁺ macaques at all stage of infection [73]. According to this observation, we should not exclude a prospective role of DCs in CAV transmission.

Seminal cells derived from HIV⁺ subjects demonstrated in *ex vivo* culture that they were able to penetrate ectocervical epithelium but remained trapped in cervical mucus at endocervical surface [435]. It remains to be investigated whether similar phenomenon of trapped seminal cells could be displayed *in vivo*. As there is no empirical evidence that seminal leukocyte can transmit HIV-1 CAV across mucosal barrier *in vivo* up to date, it would be our main interest to provide evidences of semen cells crossing the mucosal barrier on the FRT or of the rectum in macaque models.

e) Plausible impact of HIV-1/SIV⁺ semen exposure on female reproductive tract

Our observations together with human studies performed by others shown that during HIV-1/SIV infection the seminal compartment is highly affected, with modifications in terms of cytokine/chemokine, antibodies and leukocytes phenotype and function. None of the immune responses we analyzed could control viral shedding. In the presence of seminal fluid, the innate antiviral activity of cervicovaginal lavage fluids declined, possibly indicating that factors in the seminal fluid affected the FRT immune response [436]. All these observations suggest that immunological modifications of semen during SIV infection might influence the efficiency of transmission across the FRT during sexual intercourse. It remains to be deciphered whether and/or how HIV-1 transmission within the FRT could be affected by changes in the content of semen immunomodulatory factors.

Seminal plasma contained many immunological factors that could favor or inhibit HIV-1 transmission [105,437,438]. In the context of cell free virus transmission, many studies reported that factors present in the seminal plasma could

inactivate HIV-1, including anti-HIV antibodies [439,440], X4/R5 chemokines [129], SLPI, lactoferrin, and defensins [441]. Despite of these studies implying a viral inhibitory effect of seminal plasma, controversial results have been reported about the impact of seminal plasma on SIV infection. Using NHP models, some studies have shown that in low dose SIV cell-free inoculations, the presence of seminal plasma could favor mucosal transmission [187,391]. In contrast, other NHP studies reported that the presence of semen during SIV vaginal inoculation had no effect on the infection potency [442,443]. Additionally, a recent study has shown that 20 weeks repeated semen exposure of rhesus macaques determined a reduction of the transmission rate of SIVmac251 cell free infection [444]. In spite of those studies focusing on cell-free virus, the influence of seminal plasma on the infectivity of semen leukocytes should also be taken into consideration. More works need to be done to clarify the effect of seminal plasma not only on HIV-1/SIV cell free but also on HIV-1/SIV CAV transmission.

In addition, leukocytes may be affected by the presence of semen. The slightly basic pH of semen in humans and macaques should not impact the vitality of leukocytes [108] but other factors in semen possibly have a cytotoxic effect on the cells [105]. Moreover, it has been reported that seminal plasma of HIV negative donors could suppress CD4 expression by blood T cells, whereas blood T cells exposed to HIV⁻ seminal plasma increased CCR5 expression, which could favor the transmission of R5-tropic strains [209]. Furthermore, seminal leukocytes infectivity is probably raised by the strong seminal inflammation occurring during the acute phase of HIV-1/SIV infection. As we still do not have a conclusive information of the impact of seminal plasma on seminal leukocytes, more work needs to be done to investigate the activity of seminal plasma on virus-infected cells in semen and on CAV HIV-1/ SIV infectivity *in vivo*.

In vitro and in vivo studies demonstrated that semen was able to shape the composition of immune cell populations within the FRT [445]. Whether similar effects could be observed in HIV-1/SIV sexual transmission need to be further evaluated. If seminal plasma affects semen infectivity, this could be an issue to

consider when adding seminal plasma to infected cells in *in vivo* models of male-tofemale transmission.

6.1.2 Potential of bNAbs to prevent cell-to-cell heterosexual transmission

bNAbs gained interest as a promising tool for HIV-1 treatment as being able to potently prevent cell-free infection in *in vivo* models [314–319]. In spite of the achievement to control cell-free infection, bNAbs in the context of CAV transmission were poorly investigated.

Our *in vitro* results shown that a subset of bNAbs could efficiently prevent cell-to-cell transmission of SHIV_{162P3}, which is a "neutralization-resistant", tier 2 virus. Similarly to what has been reported by others, we observed that bNAbs could inhibit cell-free infection easier than cell-associated transmission [337–339,344]. While the improvement of protection against cell-to-cell transmission by 1st generation bNAbs (2F5, 4E10 and 2G12) was clear when the bNAbs were used in combination, this phenomenon was not so clearly observed when we used 2nd generation bNAbs. This additive potency may be explained by the fact that combination of bNAbs targeting different epitopes of the virus could possibly inhibit the contact between the infected cells and susceptible cells better than the individual antibody did. Indeed, it was described that stabilization of the blocking by Abs needed many molecules of Abs to prevent a contact between the virus and the target cells [446]. Moreover, bNAbs targeting distinct epitopes displayed an independent binding [304,447], implying that possibly no cross-competition between those bNAbs occurred [448]. This may explain why we did not observe an antagonized effect when combining 2nd generation bNAbs.

Despite of the non-additive effect observed when combination of 2nd generation bNAbs were used (10-1074, PGT128, PGT151 and N6), the combination of bNAbs may give more protection coverage and potency against diversity of HIV-1 strains. To prove this hypothesis, we would need to prepare stocks of splenocytes from macaques infected with different SHIVs and use them as CAV source in *in vitro* and *in vivo* assays.

The *in vitro* experiments we performed allowed us to identify 10-1074 as the most potent bNAbs inhibiting cell-to-cell transmission of SHIV_{162P3}. Thus, this Ab has been selected to further evaluate its efficacy to block cell-to-cell transmission in vivo using SHIV_{162P3}-infected splenocytes as a viral challenge stock. 10-1074 displayed high breadth and potency against various viral strains in cell-free assays. The Ab was able to neutralize 77.7% of primary HIV-1 isolates from 179 HIV-1⁺ individuals, with a mean IC80 of 0.67 μ g/mL [328]. In TZM-bl neutralization assay, the Ab could neutralize 60.5 % of 306 tested HIV-1 pseudoviruses, composing of 13 subtypes, at an average IC80 of 0.18 μ g/mL and neutralize up to 88.5% of 26 clade B strains with a mean IC80 of 0.13 μ g/mL. As the SHIV_{162P3} virus that we used is also a clade B strain, it is not surprising that this Ab was able to inhibit SHIV_{162P3} CAV transmission. In addition to its efficacy in vitro, the potency of 10-1074 against cell free viral challenge has proven in NHP studies. The Ab could protect rhesus macaques from SHIV_{AD8EO} rectal challenge [316]. When used in combination with 3BNC117 and PGT121, the Ab cocktail was able to suppress viremia to undetectable level in SHIV_{162P3} or SHIV_{AD8} chronically infected rhesus macaques [320,321]. In human clinical trials of 10-1074, the Ab displayed a favorable potency by inducing a rapid decrease of viremia in 10-1074-sensitive patients, however, the emergence of escaped virus occurred after the first weeks of infusion [328].

Interestingly, a combination of 1st generation bNAbs (2F5+2G12+4E10) and the individual Ab 10-1074 were capable to prevent cell-to-cell transmission mediated by seminal leukocytes in TZM-bl and PBMC assay respectively. Although our results need to be confirmed in a larger cohort, they proof the potential of bNAb to prevention HIV-1 sexual transmission.

6.1.3 *In vivo* inoculation of splenocytes collected from SHIV_{162P3} infected macaques

In the last part of this work, we assessed the capacity of splenocytes to transmit infection *in vivo*. The previous work of the laboratory proved CAV mucosal transmission using SIVmac251 infected splenocytes as a viral challenge stock. The numbers of DNA copies to successfully transmit infection by vaginal exposure was

estimated at $6.69 \times 10^5 \pm 2.08$ copies of SIV DNA [71]. The inoculum used in the case of SHIV-infection contained 4.73E+05 or 6.15E+05 copies of SIV DNA. At each experiment, 10^7 lived SHIV_{162P3}-infected splenocytes obtained from 2 different stocks were inoculated. We attained establishment of systemic infection following intravaginal inoculations in two female cynomolgus macaques, treated with progesterone 30 days before challenge. The inoculated macaques became infected 1 and 2 weeks after the first splenocytes challenge.

For the challenge stocks, we pooled the cells from two out of three different splenocyte stocks in order to assure the completion of the future challenge study using the same splenocyte stocks. Putting together the immune cells of different animals may represent a hindrance of our experiments. It may induce cellular stress, aggregation and mortality, thereby limiting the infectivity of the inoculated cells. However, when used *in vitro* the pooled splenocytes transmitted infection with an efficiency compared to splenocytes from animal AX450, possibly implying that mixing different splenocytes had no impact on their infectivity *in vivo*.

Indeed, HIV-1 mucosal transmission is a rare event [85], and when it happens, the transmitter founder virus population is very small [14,449,450]. According to this fact, the high dose inoculum used in cell-free challenge is generally high to ensure successful establishment of viral infection upon the viral challenge. In contrast, our model of CAV mucosal transmission highlighted that AID50 dose used to infect animal models by mucosal exposure do not need to be high. Our results are concordant with the fact that HIV-1 CAV transmission is more potent compared to cell-free virus transmission [5,85,86], implying that possibly lower inoculation doses could establish systemic infection. To confirm that cell free virus is less potent in transmitting infection than CAV transmission via mucosal route, it would be interesting to intravaginally inoculate female macaques with cell-free SHIV_{162P3} using similar AID50 dose as CAV challenge.

Another interesting evolution of the project might be to inoculate splenocytes in the presence of seminal plasma in order to better mimic what happen during natural transmission of the virus. Moreover, challenging the macaques with stocks of splenocytes expressing other strains of SHIV, such as SHIV 325C [451], SHIV-327C [452] and/or SHIV encoding transmitted/founder HIV-1 envelope such as SHIV-AE6 [453], SHIV 375 mutation [454], will make our model more relevant as it would reflect the variety of HIV-1 strains found in natural infection. Finally, as HIV-1 infection via the rectal route represented the highest estimated risk of sexual transmission [7], it will be interesting to further develop models of rectal challenge using splenocytes as a CAV challenge stock and test the inhibitory efficacy of bNAbs.

6.2 Perspectives

In this study we have characterized the anti-viral immune response that take place against SIV infection in the semen compartment and provided evidences of factors that can potentially modulate semen infectivity. Moreover, we have demonstrated that infected semen cells can transmit infection *in vitro* and that *in vivo* transmission can be initiated by donor cells (splenocytes) in the context of SHIV_{162P3} transmission. Together with previous results obtained by our group [71,73], we provided strong evidences that semen leukocytes may play a role in HIV-1 sexual transmission, that seminal plasma and the inflammatory environment of the MGT during infection have an impact on transmission, and finally that bNAbs represent a valuable tool to prevent CAV transmission.

However, more work needs to be done to fully demonstrate our hypothesis.

6.2.1 Short-term perspectives

a) 10-1074 bNAb efficacy trial against SHIV_{162P3} cell-to-cell transmission (intravaginal challenge) in cynomolgus macaques

The success of the pilot study we conducted to induce systemic infection of macaques intravaginally inoculated with SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes (see **chapter 4.3**) and the *in vitro* results of bNAbs-mediated protection against cell-to-cell SHIV transmission, prompt us to evaluate the ability of 10-1074 bNAb to inhibit cell-to-cell transmission *in vivo*.

Female cynomolgus macaque will be treated with progesterone at least 30 days before the challenge. The animals will be divided into 2 groups (treatment and control group), including 6 macaques per group. 10-1074 bNAb will be prepared as an HEC gel formulation to be vaginally applied at a concentration of 5 mg/g of gel. The gel will be applied one hour before challenge. We will use the same challenge strategy used in the pilot study, i.e. mixing splenocytes from macaques CDJ067, CEB071 and CB790B. During the *in vivo* study, blood and vaginal fluid will be collected from the animals during the follow up to monitor viral loads and define their immune response and neutralization activity. The pharmacokinetic study to evaluate the stability of the 10-1074-gel is currently ongoing.

b) Development of the in vivo model of rectal CAV transmission

Due to the fact that HIV-1 infection via rectal route represent the highest estimated risk of sexual transmission [7], our CAV model using splenocytes could be further implemented to study rectal transmission.

As $SHIV_{162P3}$ infected splenocytes could transmit infection following intravaginal challenge, the same approach could be used for rectal inoculation. If we achieve to set up the CAV rectal transmission model using infected splenocytes, it will be interesting to test the efficacy of the bNAbs panel in this model.

c) Development of ex-vivo model for CAV transmission

We demonstrated here that HIV-1/SIV infection *in vitro* could be mediated by a source of CAV like splenocytes and semen leukocytes. It would be interesting to investigate the mechanisms underlying CAV transmission using *ex vivo* explant models. Those kind of models would for instance allow to investigate if the formation of a virological synapse with either epithelial cells, followed by the transcytosis of viral particles through the epithelial surface, or with mucosal HIV/SIV target cells (DCs, macrophages or CD4⁺ T cells), or transmigration through the mucosa, could initiate and establish cell-to-cell transmission.

To achieve this purpose, we might develop an *ex vivo* model using tissue explants (from macaque colo-rectal or cervico-vaginal tissues). The source of cell-

associated virus will be SHIV_{162P3} infected cells, either splenocytes or semen leukocytes collected from cynomolgus macaque. This kind of experimental model allow also to study the interaction between bNAbs and infected cells and to determine the ability of bNAbs to prevent cell-to-cell transmission. Moreover, it allows to consider the buffering effect of seminal plasma.

d) Improvement of CAV transmission model by preparing infected splenocytes from various SHIV strains

In this study we have used SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocyte stocks. SHIV_{162P3} is a clade B strain which is an appropriate strain, as HIV-1 clade B is the major circulating strain in North America and Western Europe [274]. However, using individual viral strain did not represent the diversity of HIV-1 infection. In HIV pandemic, not only clade B virus but also clade A, C, D, CRF01_AE and CRF01_AE are responsible for the epidemic [274]. Moreover, a recent study demonstrated that single bNAbs decreased their protection activity when double strains of SHIV_{162P3} and SHIV-325c virus were present in the viral inoculum in rhesus macaques [455]. According to this, we need to improve the infected cell stocks to better represent the diversity of natural infection.

To reach this goal, we need to produce stock of splenocytes collected from cynomolgus macaques infected with other strains of SHIV, such as SHIV-325C [451], SHIV-327C [452] and/or SHIV encoding transmitted/founder HIV-1 envelope such as SHIV-AE6 [453], SHIV 375 mutation [454]. This will allow us to assess the coverage potency of the bNAb panel. Furthermore, this type of CAV transmission model will closely mimic the diversity of cell-to-cell HIV transmission and allow us to further investigate the underlying mechanisms.

6.2.2 Long-term perspectives

a) Deciphering mucosal CAV transmission mechanisms: in vivo inoculation of sorted semen leukocytes

We have evidences that SHIV infected splenocytes were able to initiate infection in macaques after vaginal exposure. However, semen cell composition is

different compared to the inoculum of splenocytes we used, among which a majority of lymphocytes and very few macrophages are found. A more relevant model would assess the capacity of semen leucocytes to transmit infection *in vivo*. Moreover, if we could confirm that semen leukocytes are able to transmit infection *in vivo* after mucosal exposure, it would be interesting to assess the migratory and dissemination properties of the cells and to determine which type of cells are able to transmit infection: CD4⁺ T cells and/or macrophages. To investigate the migration and dissemination of seminal leukocytes, we could label the cells with radioactive elements (18Fluor or 111In for example) and track them *in vivo* by imaging using Positron Emission Tomography – PET, that has been established in our laboratory. This technique will allow us to investigate the dynamics of the potential migration of the cells after the challenge. Similar experiments might be performed in presence of NAbs.

However, the major constrains will be the number of seminal leukocytes collected and the variable semen infectivity state, which would greatly affect viral replication and transmission. Indeed, previous attempts performed in the laboratory up to know using both the intra-rectal and intra—vaginal transmission route were not successful.

b) Impact of the vaginal dysbiosis on the protective efficacy of a bNAbscontaining gel

PrEP is currently considered as a promising preventive strategy against HIV-1 [456]. ARTs including tenofovir and dapivirine as topical PrEP could prevent HIV-1 infection in clinical trials [457–459]. In our future study, the 10-1074 antibody we'll be used as a gel to prevent vaginal mucosal CAV transmission by SHIV_{162P3} infected splenocytes. It has been reported that vaginal dysbiosis could affect the efficacy of topical tenofovir [460,461]. Whether this modification could also affect the protective effect of a topical 10-1074 gel, needs to be investigated.

Although the cause of genital inflammation remains unknown, genital inflammation is associated with vaginal microbiome modification and/or bacterial vaginosis (BV) [462,463]. BV affected the health of the FRT and increased the risk of

HIV-1 infection in women [464]. In our unit the composition of the cynomolgus macaques vaginal microbiota has been characterized [465]. Compared to human, the vaginal microbiome in cynomolgus macaques is similar to the community state type IV-A that usually is associated with dysbiosis [465]. In women, the most common bacteria genus is *Lactobacillus* spp. [466–469], which plays a role in maintaining the protective environment of the FRT against invading pathogens by producing lactic acid and bacteriocins [470,471]. Due to the discrepant composition between the vaginal microbiota in human and macaques, our laboratory is currently trying to induce a healthy vaginal flora in macaques by vaginal inoculation with lactobacillus. If we'll be successfully established this model, it will represent a tool to investigate the effect of a healthy and dysbiosis microbiota on the efficacy of the bNAbcontaining gel.

Synthèse de thèse

Avec le nombre croissant de preuves empiriques et d'intérêt sur la transmission du virus intercellulaire (TVI) médiée par le sperme chez des sujets séropositifs pour le VIH, il est important de mieux comprendre la modulation dynamique du sperme pendant l'infection par le VIH-1 et de trouver les stratégies optimales pour empêcher la dissémination virale. Dans ce projet de thèse, nous avons utilisé des tests *in vitro* et le modèle de primates non humains d'infection de cynomolgus macaques pour répondre à des questions spécifiques. Plus précisément, les objectifs du projet sont d'étudier les réponses immunitaires dans le sperme pendant l'infection par le virus de l'immunodéficience simienne (VIS) et d'évaluer la capacité des anticorps neutralisants à large spectre (bNAbs) pour bloquer la TVI. Les deux objectifs sont divisés en 2 études.

Dans la première étude, nous avons étudié la réponse immunitaire innée et adaptative anti-VIS dans le sperme de cynomolgus macaque pendant l'infection par VISmac251. Nous avons mené une étude approfondie sur un total de 53 animaux. Nous avons analysé l'excrétion virale et les profils cytokiniques et chimiokiniques du liquide séminal. De plus, nous avons caractérisé le phénotype des lymphocytes T CD8⁺ du sperme et la réponse des cellules CD8⁺ T spécifiques au VIS en utilisant la stimulation *ex vivo* des cellules du sperme avec des peptides gag du VIS et le marquage intracellulaire avec des anticorps ciblant CD45RA, IL-2, IFN- γ , TNF et MIP-1 β . Pour déterminer la réponse en anticorps, nous avons quantifié les titres d'anticorps spécifiques au VIS dans le sperme de macaques à différents stades de l'infection. Nous avons également effectué un test de neutralisation *in vitro* et un test de liaison au Fc γ RIIIa, indicateur de la fonction ADCC de l'anticorps afin d'évaluer la fonction potentielle de l'anticorps spécifique du VIS.

Dans le sperme de macaque, nous avons observé que le niveau de nombreuses cytokines étaient affectées par une infection par le VIS. Plusieurs cytokines pro-inflammatoires (IL-8, IL-15, IL-18, IFN-γ, IP-10 et RANTES) et cell immunomodulatrice IL-13 se sont révélés significativement augmentés pendant l'infection primaire par rapport aux macaques non infectés et plusieurs d'entre eux
corrèlent avec la charge virale séminale et/ou sanguine. Cet environnement inflammatoire pourrait recruter des cellules cibles et moduler les cellules immunitaires. En effet, nous avons montré un niveau élevé de lymphocytes T CD8⁺ CD69⁺ activées préexistantes dans le tractus génital masculin, et qui est encore plus élevé lors d'une infection par le VIS. En parallèle, nous avons observé une régulation positive des lymphocytes T CD8⁺ CCR5⁺ CXCR3⁺, typique d'un phénotype Tc1, ce qui est en adéquation avec la capacité de ces cellules à migrer vers les tissus inflammatoires. Les réponses des lymphocytes T CD8⁺ spécifiques au VIS ou les réponses humorales ne parviennent pas à contrôler l'excrétion virale séminale. L'activité de neutralisation est généralement faible mais spécifique, comme évalué en utilisant un virus pseudotypé VSV comme contrôle. Dans 67% des macaques infectés, nous avons pu détecter des anticorps se liant au FcγRIIIa dans le sperme. Fait intéressant, l'activité de liaison au FcγRIIIa dans le sperme est positivement corrélée avec les titres anticorps spécifiques au VIS et la charge virale séminale.

Ainsi, l'incapacité à contrôler la réplication virale dans le sperme infecté par le VIS est associée à une inflammation générale et une activation immunitaire, qui pourrait reflèter ce qui se passe dans le tractus génital masculin et qui conduirait à une transmission accrue du VIH-1/VIS.

Dans l'ensemble, notre étude met en évidence l'interaction complexe entre l'activation immunitaire et l'inflammation dans la modulation de l'infectiosité du sperme et du risque de transmission du VIH-1/VIS. Ces observations sont pertinentes pour une meilleure compréhension de l'immunité naturelle au VIH-1 et des mécanismes qui régulent l'immunité dans le tractus génital masculin. Ces résultats peuvent contribuer à améliorer l'efficacité des mesures de prévention actuellement disponibles et conduire à l'identification de nouveaux déterminants de la transmission du VIH-1.

Dans la deuxième étude, nous avons évalué l'efficacité des bNAbs contre le virus de l'immunodéficience simienne humane (VISH)_{162P3} TVI par rapport à une infection sans cellules. Nous avons développé des tests TVI *in vitro* en utilisant soit TZM-bl ou PBMC humain comme cellules cibles. Les cellules donneuses utilisées dans

le test étaient des leucocytes de sperme ou des splénocytes prélevés sur un cynomolgus macaque infecté par VISH_{162P3} à la phase aiguë de l'infection. Le panel d'bNAbs, y compris les anticorps de 1re génération et de 2e génération, a été sélectionné pour cibler différents épitopes de la boucle enveloppe VIH: V1/V2, boucle V3, site de liaison CD4, MPER de gp41 et région de pontage de gp120-gp41. La capacité des bNAbs à protéger du VISH_{162P3} TVI par les splénocytes a été testée *in vitro* dans un essai TZM-bl et un essai PBMC. Pour confirmer les données, l'activité neutralisante a été évaluée en utilisant des leucocytes de sperme CD45⁺.

L'inhibition de l'infection acellulaire a été obtenue avec 1 log de concentration inhibitrice (CI) 50 inférieure à celle du TVI, quel que soit le bNAb utilisé. Les deux types de cellules donneuses du test ont montré leur infectiosité qui pourrait être inhibée par les candidats bNAb. Une combinaison d'bNAbs de 1ère génération 2F5+2G12+4E10 a inhibé la TVI avec une efficacité égale lorsque des leucocytes de sperme et des splénocytes ont été utilisés comme cellules donneuses dans un essai TZM-bl. La protection était fortement réduite lorsque les mêmes bNAbs étaient utilisés en double combinaison ou individuellement. Fait intéressant, les bNAbs de 2e génération (10-1074, PGT128, PGT151 et N6), même lorsqu'ils sont utilisés individuellement, se sont révélés aussi efficaces contre la TVI que la triple combinaison des bNAbs de 1re génération. De plus, le bNAb anti-V3 10-1074 étaient capables d'inhiber la TVI médiée par les leucocytes de sperme et les splénocytes avec la plus grande efficacité.

En conclusion, nous avons démontré qu'un sous-ensemble de bNAbs pourrait prévenir efficacement VISH_{162P3} TVI *in vitro*. Sur la base de ces résultats, 10-1074 a été sélectionné pour évaluer son potentiel d'inhiber *in vivo* VISH_{162P3} TVI après provocation intravaginale de cynomolgus macaques.

Pour atteindre cet objectif, la première étape à accomplir consiste à valider l'infectiosité des splénocytes infectés par VISH_{162P3} après l'inoculation vaginale des animaux. Afin de constituer un stock de cellules spléniques infectées, sept mâles cynomolgus macaques ont été infectés par le virus VISH_{162P3} à 5000 DIA50 (Dose Infectieuse Animal à 50%) par voie intraveineuse. Les animaux ont été euthanasiés au pic de la virémie sanguine. Parmi ces animaux, l'ADN viral le plus élevé a été trouvé chez trois macaques (CB790B, CDJ067 et CEB071) avec des valeurs de 8.30X10⁴, 4.74X10⁴ et 1.15X10⁴ copies/million de cellules. De plus, les splénocytes de ces macaques ont été les plus efficaces pour la transmission de l'infection *in vitro* aux cellules cibles TZM-bl et PBMC. Ainsi, ces splénocytes ont été sélectionnés pour la suite de nos études.

Nous avons réalisé une étude pilote pour confirmer *in vivo* l'infectiosité de ces splénocytes de macaques CB790B, CDJ067 et CEB071. Deux jeune femelles macaques cynomolgus (CFF007 et CFC037) ont été incluse dans cette étude. Nous avions prévu d'effectuer le challenge des animaux par voie intravaginale chaque semaine pendant 7 semaines maximum (8 infections maximum). Les stimulations cesseront lorsque l'animal montrera une virémie mesurable sur deux mesures consécutives. Les femelles ont été stimulés avec 1 x 10⁷ de splénocytes décongelés 1 heure avant l'inoculation.

Les résultats de cette étude ont montré que CFC037 et CFF007 présentaient respectivement une virémie détectable lors de la semaine 1 et 2 après la première inoculation. Le macaque CFC037 a démontré une infection rapide avec une charge d'ARN viral sanguin détectable (200 copies/ml) une semaine après la 1ère inoculation, suivie d'un pic d'infection au 14e jour puis d'une diminution et d'une stabilisation jusqu'à la fin de l'étude (84 jours après la première inoculation). Une cinétique similaire a également été observée pour le macaque CFF007, avec une virémie détectable de 10 copies/ml après la deuxième inoculation et un pic d'infection atteint après trois stimulations. Fait intéressant, le pic de virémie était comparable chez les deux macaques, avec des valeurs de 2.80E+06 et 2.82E+06 copies d'ARN/ml pour CFC037 et CFF007, respectivement. Sur la base de ces résultats, nous avons mis au point un modèle *in vivo* de VISH TVI qui sera utilisé pour évaluer la protection conférée par un gel contenant un anticorps neutralisant anti-V3 10-1074.

Dans ce projet de thèse, nous avons caractérisé la réponse immunitaire antivirale qui a lieu contre l'infection VIS dans le sperme et identifiés des facteurs qui peuvent potentiellement moduler l'infectiosité du sperme. De plus, nous avons démontré que les cellules de sperme infectées peuvent transmettre une infection *in vitro* et que la transmission *in vivo* peut être initiée par des cellules donneuses (splénocytes) dans le contexte de la transmission VISH_{162P3}. Avec les résultats précédents obtenus par notre groupe, nous avons fourni des preuves solides que les leucocytes du sperme peuvent jouer un rôle dans la transmission sexuelle du VIH-1, que le plasma séminal et l'environnement inflammatoire du tractus génital masculin pendant l'infection ont un impact sur la transmission, et enfin que les bNAbs représentent un outil précieux pour prévenir la TVI.

Bibliography

- Sullivan PS, Jones JS, Baral SD. The global north: HIV epidemiology in highincome countries. Curr Opin HIV AIDS [Internet]. 2014;9(2):199–205. Available from: https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4724434/pdf/nihms-752053.pdf
- 2. UNAIDS. 2018 Fact sheet Global HIV Statistics. 2018;6. Available from: http://www.unaids.org/en/resources/fact-sheet
- Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS (UNAIDS). UNAIDS Data 2018 [Internet]. 2018. Available from: http://www.unaids.org/sites/default/files/media_asset/unaids-data-2018_en.pdf
- Gonzalez SM, Aguilar-Jimenez W, Su R-C, Rugeles MT. Mucosa: key interactions determining sexual transmission of the HIV infection. Front Immunol [Internet]. 2019;10(February):144. Available from: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2019.00144/abstract
- 5. Arien KK, Jespers V, Vanham G. HIV sexual transmission and microbicides. Rev Med Virol. 2011;17(1):115–31.
- Shattock RJ, Moore JP. Inhibiting sexual transmission of HIV-1 infection. Nat Rev Microbiol [Internet]. 2003;1(1):25–34. Available from: http://www.nature.com/doifinder/10.1038/nrmicro729
- Patel P, Borkowf CB, Brooks JT, Lasry A, Lansky A, Mermin J. Estimating per-act HIV transmission risk: a systematic review. AIDS [Internet]. 2014;28(10):1509– 19. Available from: https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC6195215/pdf/nihms867478. pdf
- Doncel GF, Anderson S, Zalenskaya I. Role of Semen in Modulating the Female Genital Tract Microenvironment - Implications for HIV Transmission. Am J Reprod Immunol. 2014;71(6):564–74.
- Wira CR, Rodriguez-Garcia M, Patel M V. The role of sex hormones in immune protection of the female reproductive tract. Nat Rev Immunol [Internet]. 2015;15(4):217–30. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nri3819
- 10. Anderson DJ, Marathe J, Pudney J. The Structure of the Human Vaginal Stratum Corneum and its Role in Immune Defense. Am J Reprod Immunol. 2014;71(6):618–23.
- 11. Southern PJ. Missing out on the biology of heterosexual HIV-1 transmission. Trends Microbiol. 2013;21(5):245–52.
- Rodriguez-Garcia M, Patel M V., Wira CR. Innate and adaptive anti-HIV immune responses in the female reproductive tract. J Reprod Immunol [Internet]. 2013;97(1):74–84. Available from:

http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jri.2012.10.010

- 13. Wu L. Biology of HIV mucosal transmission. Curr Opin HIV AIDS. 2008;3(5):534–40.
- 14. Haase AT. Early Events in Sexual Transmission of HIV and SIV and Opportunities for Interventions. Annu Rev Med. 2011;62(1):127–39.
- 15. Kaldensjo T, Petersson P, Tolf A, Morgan G, Broliden K, Hirbod T. Detection of Intraepithelial and Stromal Langerin and CCR5 Positive Cells in the Human Endometrium : Potential Targets for HIV Infection. PLoS One. 2011;6(6).
- 16. Shen R, Richter HE, Smith PD. Early HIV-1 Target Cells in Human Vaginal and Ectocervical Mucosa. Am J Reprod Immunol. 2011;65:261–7.
- 17. Hu J, Gardner MB, Miller CJ. Simian Immunodeficiency Virus Rapidly Penetrates the Cervicovaginal Mucosa after Intravaginal Inoculation and Infects Intraepithelial Dendritic Cells. J Virol. 2000;74(13):6087–95.
- Peters PJ, Gonzalez-Perez MP, Musich T, Simas TAM, Lin R, Morse AN, et al. Infection of ectocervical tissue and universal targeting of T - cells mediated by primary non - macrophage - tropic and highly macrophage - tropic HIV - 1 R5 envelopes. Retrovirology. 2015;1–12.
- 19. Carias AM, McCoombe S, Duplantis M, Fought AJ, Lurain J, Hope TJ, et al. Defining the Interaction of HIV-1 with the Mucosal Barriers of the Female Reproductive Tract. J Virol. 2013;87(21):11388–400.
- Tugizov S. Human immunodeficiency virus-associated disruption of mucosal barriers and its role in HIV transmission and pathogenesis of HIV/AIDS disease. Tissue Barriers [Internet]. 2016;4(3):1–19. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/21688370.2016.1159276
- 21. Sufiawati I, Tugizov SM. HIV-associated disruption of tight and adherens junctions of oral epithelial cells facilitates HSV-1 infection and spread. PLoS One. 2014;9(2).
- Nazli A, Chan O, Dobson-Belaire WN, Ouellet M, Tremblay MJ, Gray-Owen SD, et al. Exposure to HIV-1 Directly Impairs Mucosal Epithelial Barrier Integrity Allowing Microbial Translocation. PLoS Pathog [Internet]. 2010;6(4). Available from: http://dx.plos.org/10.1371/journal.ppat.1000852
- 23. Miller CJ, Shattock RJ. Target cells in vaginal HIV transmission. Microbes Infect. 2003;5(1):59–67.
- Burgener A, McGowan I, Klatt NR. HIV and mucosal barrier interactions: Consequences for transmission and pathogenesis. Curr Opin Immunol [Internet]. 2015;36:22–30. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.coi.2015.06.004
- 25. Hirbod T, Broliden K. Mucosal immune responses in the genital tract of HIV-1exposed uninfected women. J Intern Med. 2007;262(1):44–58.

- 26. Gorbach PM, Weiss RE, Fuchs E, Jeffries RA, Hezerah M, Brown S, et al. The slippery slope: Lubricant Use and Rectal Sexually Transmitted Infections: a newly identified risk. Sex Transm Dis. 2012;39(1):59–64.
- Fuchs EJ, Grohskopf LA, Lee LA, Bakshi RP, Hendrix CW. Quantitative assessment of altered rectal mucosal permeability due to rectally applied nonoxynol-9, biopsy, and simulated intercourse. J Infect Dis. 2013;207(9):1389–96.
- Mesquita PMM, Cheshenko N, Wilson SS, Mhatre M, Guzman E, Fakioglu E, et al. Disruption of Tight Junctions by Cellulose Sulfate Facilitates HIV Infection: Model of Microbicide Safety. J Infect Dis. 2009;200(4):599–608.
- 29. Kaushic C, Ferreira VH, Kafka JK, Nazli A. HIV Infection in the Female Genital Tract: Discrete Influence of the Local Mucosal Microenvironment. Am J Reprod Immunol. 2010;63(6):566–75.
- Pope M, Haase AT. Transmission, acute HIV-1 infection and the quest for strategies to prevent infection. Nat Med [Internet]. 2003;9(7):847–52. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nm0703-847
- Dayanithi G, Yahi N, Baghdiguian S, Fantini J. Intracellular calcium release induced by human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1) surface envelope glycoprotein in human intestinal epithelial cells: a putative mechanism for HIV-1 enteropathy. Cell Calcium [Internet]. 1995;18(1):9–18. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/0143416095900411
- 32. Pu H, Tian J, Andras IE, Hayashi K, Flora G, Hennig B, et al. HIV-1 Tat proteininduced alterations of ZO-1 expression are mediated by redox-regulated ERK1/2 activation. J Cereb Blood Flow Metab. 2005;25(10):1325–35.
- 33. Nazli A, Kafka JK, Ferreira VH, Anipindi V, Mueller K, Osborne BJ, et al. HIV-1 gp120 Induces TLR2- and TLR4-Mediated Innate Immune Activation in Human Female Genital Epithelium. J Immunol. 2013;191(8):4246–58.
- Patton DL, Sweeney Cosgrove YT, Rabe LK, Hillier SL. Rectal Applications of Nonoxynol-9 Cause Tissue Disruption in a Monkey Model. Sex Transm Dis. 2002;29(10):581–7.
- 35. Ferreira VH, Dizzell S, Nazli A, Kafka JK, Mueller K, Nguyen P V., et al. Medroxyprogesterone acetate regulates HIV-1 uptake and transcytosis but not replication in primary genital epithelial cells, resulting in enhanced T-cell infection. J Infect Dis. 2015;211(11):1745–56.
- Stoddard E, Ni H, Cannon G, Zhou C, Kallenbach N, Malamud D, et al. gp340 Promotes Transcytosis of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 in Genital Tract-Derived Cell Lines and Primary Endocervical Tissue. J Virol. 2009;4(1):27– 8.
- 37. Bomsel M. Transcytosis of infectious human immunodeficiency virus across a tight human epithelial cell line barrier. Nat Med. 1997;3(1):42–7.

- 38. Yasen A, Herrera R, Rosbe K, Lien K, Tugizov SM. Release of HIV-1 sequestered in the vesicles of oral and genital mucosal epithelial cells by epithelial-lymphocyte interaction. PLoS Pathog. 2017;13(2):1–32.
- Tugizov SM, Herrera R, Veluppillai P, Greenspan D, Soros V, Greene WC, et al. HIV is inactivated after transepithelial migration via adult oral epithelial cells but not fetal epithelial cells. Virology [Internet]. 2011;409(2):211–22. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.virol.2010.10.004
- 40. Bobardt MD, Chatterji U, Selvarajah S, Van der Schueren B, David G, Kahn B, et al. Cell-Free Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Transcytosis through Primary Genital Epithelial Cells. J Virol. 2007;81(1):395–405.
- Meng G, Wei X, Wu X, Sellers MT, Decker JM, Moldoveanu Z, et al. Primary intestinal epithelial cells selectively transfer R5 HIV-1 to CCR5+ cells. Nat Med [Internet]. 2002;8(2):150–6. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nm0202-150
- 42. Alfsen A, Yu H, Magerus-Chatinet A, Schmitt A, Bomsel M. On and Off Membrane Dynamics of the Endoplasmic. Mol Biol Cell. 2005;17:4267–79.
- 43. Bomsel M, Heyman M, Hocini H, Lagaye S, Belec L, Dupont C, et al. Intracellular neutralization of HIV transcytosis across tight epithelial barriers by anti-HIV envelope protein dlgA or IGM. Immunity. 1998;9(2):277–87.
- 44. Bomsel M, Pastori C, Tudor D, Alberti C, Garcia S, Ferrari D, et al. Natural mucosal antibodies reactive with first extracellular loop of CCR5 inhibit HIV-1 transport across human epithelial cells. AIDS. 2007;21(1):13–22.
- 45. Hocini H, Becquart P, Bouhlal H, Chomont N, Ancuta P, Kazatchkine MD, et al. Active and Selective Transcytosis of Cell-Free Human Immunodeficiency Virus through a Tight Polarized Monolayer of Human Endometrial Cells. J Virol. 2001;75(11):5370–4.
- 46. Cavarelli M, Foglieni C, Rescigno M, Scarlatti G. R5 HIV-1 envelope attracts dendritic cells to cross the human intestinal epithelium and sample luminal virions via engagement of the CCR5. EMBO Mol Med. 2013;5(5):776–94.
- 47. Shen R, Smythies LE, Clements RH, Novak L, Smith PD. Dendritic cells transmit HIV-1 through human small intestinal mucosa. J Leukoc Biol. 2010;87:663–70.
- 48. Stoddard E, Cannon G, Ni H, Karikó K, Capodici J, Malamud D, et al. gp340 Expressed on Human Genital Epithelia Binds HIV-1 Envelope Protein and Facilitates Viral Transmission. J Immunol. 2007;179(5):3126–32.
- 49. Kinlock BL, Wang Y, Turner TM, Wang C, Liu B. Transcytosis of HIV-1 through vaginal epithelial cells is dependent on trafficking to the endocytic recycling pathway. PLoS One. 2014;9(5):13–6.
- 50. Real F, Sennepin A, Ganor Y, Schmitt A, Bomsel M. Live Imaging of HIV-1 Transfer across T Cell Virological Synapse to Epithelial Cells that Promotes Stromal Macrophage Infection. Cell Rep [Internet]. 2018;23(6):1794–805.

Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.celrep.2018.04.028

- 51. de Witte L, Nabatov A, Geijtenbeek TBH. Distinct roles for DC-SIGN+-dendritic cells and Langerhans cells in HIV-1 transmission. Trends Mol Med [Internet].
 2008;14(1):12–9. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1471491407002183
- 52. Hladik F, McElrath MJ. Setting the stage: host invasion by HIV. Nat Rev Immunol [Internet]. 2008;8(6):447–57. Available from: http://www.nature.com/doifinder/10.1038/nri2302
- Pena-Cruz V, Agosto LM, Akiyama H, Olson A, Moreau Y, Larrieux JR, et al. HIV-1 replicates and persists in vaginal epithelial dendritic cells. J Clin Invest. 2018;128(8):3439–44.
- 54. Turville SG, Santos JJ, Frank I, Cameron PU, Wilkinson J, Miranda-Saksena M, et al. Immunodeficiency virus uptake, turnover, and 2-phase transfer in human dendritic cells. Blood. 2004;103(6):2170–9.
- 55. Lambert AA, Gilbert C, Richard M, Beaulieu AD, Tremblay MJ. The C-type lectin surface receptor DCIR acts as a new attachment factor for HIV-1 in dendritic cells and contributes to trans- and cis-infection pathways. Blood. 2008;112(4):1299–307.
- Izquierdo-Useros N, Lorizate M, McLaren PJ, Telenti A, Kräusslich HG, Martinez-Picado J. HIV-1 Capture and Transmission by Dendritic Cells: The Role of Viral Glycolipids and the Cellular Receptor Siglec-1. PLoS Pathog. 2014;10(7).
- 57. Kwon DS, Gregorio G, Bitton N, Hendrickson WA, Littman DR. DC-SIGNmediated internalization of HIV is required for trans-enhancement of T cell infection. Immunity. 2002;16(1):135–44.
- 58. Gurney KB, Elliott J, Nassanian H, Song C, Soilleux E, Mcgowan I, et al. Binding and Transfer of Human Immunodeficiency Virus by DC-SIGN+ Cells in Human Rectal Mucosa. J Virol. 2005;79(9):5762–73.
- Peressin M, Holl V, Schmidt S, Decoville T, Mirisky D, Lederle A, et al. HIV-1 Replication in Langerhans and Interstitial Dendritic Cells Is Inhibited by Neutralizing and Fc-Mediated Inhibitory Antibodies. J Virol. 2011;85(2):1077– 85.
- Su B, Biedma ME, Lederle A, Peressin M, Lambotin M, Proust A, et al. Dendritic Cell-Lymphocyte Cross Talk Downregulates Host Restriction Factor SAMHD1 and Stimulates HIV-1 Replication in Dendritic Cells. J Virol. 2014;88(9):5109– 21.
- 61. Su B, Xu K, Lederle A, Peressin M, Biedma ME, Laumond G, et al. Neutralizing antibodies inhibit HIV-1 transfer from primary dendritic cells to autologous CD4 T lymphocytes. Blood. 2012;120(18):3708–17.
- 62. Hammonds JE, Beeman N, Ding L, Takushi S, Francis AC, Wang J-J, et al. Siglec-

1 initiates formation of the virus-containing compartment and enhances macrophage-to-T cell transmission of HIV-1. PLOS Pathog. 2017;13(1):e1006181.

- 63. Wu L, KewalRamani VN. Dendritic-cell interactions with HIV: infection and viral dissemination. Nat Rev Immunol [Internet]. 2006;6(11):859-68. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nri1960
- 64. Frouard J, Le Tortorec A, Dejucq-Rainsford N. In vitro models for deciphering the mechanisms underlying the sexual transmission of viruses at the mucosal level. Virology [Internet]. 2018;515(November 2017):1–10. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.virol.2017.11.023
- 65. Chancey CJ, Khanna K V., Seegers JFML, Zhang GW, Hildreth J, Langan A, et al. Lactobacilli-Expressed Single-Chain Variable Fragment (scFv) Specific for Intercellular Adhesion Molecule 1 (ICAM-1) Blocks Cell-Associated HIV-1 Transmission across a Cervical Epithelial Monolayer. J Immunol. 2006;176(9):5627-36.
- 66. Lawrence P, Portran D, Terrasse R, Palle S, Olivier T, Fantini J, et al. Selective transmigration of monocyte-associated HIV-1 across a human cervical monolayer and its modulation by seminal plasma. AIDS. 2012;26(7):785–96.
- 67. Van Herrewege Y, Michiels J, Waeytens A, De Boeck G, Salden E, Heyndrickx L, et al. A dual chamber model of female cervical mucosa for the study of HIV transmission and for the evaluation of candidate HIV microbicides. Antiviral Res. 2007;74(2):111–24.
- 68. Maher DM, Zhang ZQ, Schacker TW, Southern PJ. Ex vivo modeling of oral HIV transmission in human palatine tonsil. J Histochem Cytochem. 2005;53(5):631-42.
- 69. Kolodkin-Gal D, Hulot SL, Korioth-Schmitz B, Gombos RB, Zheng Y, Owuor J, et al. Efficiency of Cell-Free and Cell-Associated Virus in Mucosal Transmission of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 and Simian Immunodeficiency Virus. J Virol. 2013;87(24):13589-97.
- 70. Louissant NA, Nimmadda S, Fuchs EJ, Bakshi RP, Cao Y, Lee LA, et al. Distribution of Cell-free and Cell-associated HIV surrogates in the Colon Following Simulated Receptive Anal Intercourse in Men who Have Sex with Men. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr. 2012;59(1):10–7.
- 71. Sallé B, Brochard P, Bourry O, Mannioui A, Andrieu T, Prevot S, et al. Infection of Macaques after Vaginal Exposure to Cell-Associated Simian Immunodeficiency Virus. J Infect Dis [Internet]. 2010;202(3):337–44. Available from: http://jid.oxfordjournals.org/lookup/doi/10.1086/653619
- 72. Anderson DJ, Politch JA, Nadolski AM, Blaskewicz CD, Pudney J, Mayer KH. Targeting trojan horse leukocytes for HIV prevention. AIIDS. 2010;24(2):163– 87.
- 73. Bernard-Stoecklin S, Gommet C, Corneau AB, Guenounou S, Torres C, Dejucq-112

Rainsford N, et al. Semen CD4+ T cells and macrophages are productively infected at all stages of SIV infection in macaques. PLoS Pathog [Internet]. 2013;9(12):e1003810. Available from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=3861532&tool= pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract

- 74. Evans R, Patzak I, Svensson L, De Filippo K, Jones K, McDowall A, et al. Integrins in immunity. J Cell Sci. 2009;122(2):215–25.
- 75. Severson EA, Jiang L, Ivanov AI, Mandell KJ, Nusrat A, Parkos CA. Cis-Dimerization Mediates Function of Junctional Adhesion Molecule A. Mol Biol Cell. 2008;19(1):308–17.
- 76. Zen K, Babbin BA, Liu Y, Whelan JB, Nusrat A, Parkos CA. JAM-C Is a Component of Desmosomes and a Ligand for CD11b/CD18-mediated Neutrophil Transepithelial Migration. Mol Biol Cell. 2004;15(December):5565–73.
- 77. Shieh CC, Sadasivan BK, Russell GJ, Schön MP, Parker CM, Brenner MB. Lymphocyte adhesion to epithelia and endothelia mediated by the lymphocyte endothelial-epithelial cell adhesion molecule (LEEP-CAM) glycoprotein. J Immunol. 1999;163(3):1592–601.
- 78. Iversen AKN, Larsen AR, Jensen T, Fugger L, Balslev U, Wahl S, et al. Distinct Determinants of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 RNA and DNA Loads in Vaginal and Cervical Secretions. J Infect Dis. 1998;177(5):1214–20.
- 79. Lisco A, Munawwar A, Introini A, Vanpouille C, Saba E, Feng X, et al. Semen of HIV-1-infected individuals: Local shedding of herpesviruses and reprogrammed cytokine network. J Infect Dis. 2012;205(1):97–105.
- Peled A, Kollet O, Ponomaryov T, Petit I, Franitza S, Grabovsky V, et al. The chemokine SDF-1 activates the integrins LFA-1, VLA-4, and VLA-5 on immature human CD34+cells: Role in transendothelial/stromal migration and engraftment of NOD/SCID mice. Blood. 2000;95(11):3289–96.
- 81. Wira CR, Fahey J V., Sentman CL, Pioli PA, Shen L. Innate and adaptive immunity in female genital tract: Cellular responses and interactions. Immunol Rev. 2005;206:306–35.
- Herold S, von Wulffen W, Steinmueller M, Pleschka S, Kuziel WA, Mack M, et al. Alveolar Epithelial Cells Direct Monocyte Transepithelial Migration upon Influenza Virus Infection: Impact of Chemokines and Adhesion Molecules. J Immunol. 2006;177(3):1817–24.
- Parr MB, Parr EL. Interferon-γ up-regulates intercellular adhesion molecule-1 and vascular cell adhesion molecule-1 and recruits lymphocytes into the vagina of immune mice challenged with herpes simplex virus-2. Immunology. 2000;99(4):540–5.
- 84. Moir S, Chun T-W, Fauci AS. Pathogenic Mechanisms of HIV Disease. Annu Rev Pathol Mech Dis. 2011;6(1):223–48.

- 85. Ronen K, Sharma A, Overbaugh J. HIV transmission biology: Translation for HIV prevention. AIDS. 2015;29(17):2219–27.
- 86. Sagar M. HIV-1 Transmission Biology: Selection and Characteristics of Infecting Viruses. J Infect Dis. 2010;202(S2):S289–96.
- 87. Iwami S, Takeuchi JS, Nakaoka S, Mammano F, Clavel F, Inaba H, et al. Cell-tocell infection by HIV contributes over half of virus infection. Elife. 2015;4:1–16.
- Boeras DI, Hraber PT, Hurlston M, Evans-Strickfaden T, Bhattacharya T, Giorgi EE, et al. Role of donor genital tract HIV-1 diversity in the transmission bottleneck. Proc Natl Acad Sci. 2011;108(46):E1156–63.
- 89. Butler DM, Delport W, Pond SLK, Lakdawala MK, Cheng PM, Little SJ, et al. The Origins of Sexually Transmitted HIV Among Men Who Have Sex with Men. Sci Transl Med. 2010;2(18):1–8.
- Chen P, Hubner W, Spinelli M a., Chen BK. Predominant Mode of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Transfer between T Cells Is Mediated by Sustained Env-Dependent Neutralization-Resistant Virological Synapses. J Virol [Internet]. 2007;81(22):12582–95. Available from: http://jvi.asm.org/cgi/doi/10.1128/JVI.00381-07
- 91. Mazurov D, Ilinskaya A, Heidecker G, Lloyd P, Derse D. Quantitative comparison of HTLV-1 and HIV-1 cell-to-cell infection with new replication dependent vectors. PLoS Pathog. 2010;6(2).
- 92. Bracq L, Xie M, Benichou S, Bouchet J. Mechanisms for cell-to-cell transmission of HIV-1. Front Immunol. 2018;9:1–14.
- 93. Jolly C, Mitar I, Sattentau QJ. Requirement for an Intact T-Cell Actin and Tubulin Cytoskeleton for Efficient Assembly and Spread of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1. J Virol. 2007;81(11):5547–60.
- 94. Agosto LM, Uchil PD, Mothes W. HIV cell-to-cell transmission : effects on pathogenesis and antiretroviral therapy. Trends Microbiol [Internet]. 2015;23(5):289–95. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.tim.2015.02.003
- 95. Bomsel M. Transcytosis of infectious human immunodeficiency virus across a tight human epithelial cell line barrier. Nat Med [Internet]. 1997;3(1):42–7. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nm0197-42
- 96. Hocini H, Bomsel M. Infectious Human Immunodeficiency Virus Can Rapidly Penetrate a Tight Human Epithelial Barrier by Transcytosis in a Process Impaired by Mucosal Immunoglobulins. J Infect Dis. 1999;179(s3):S448–53.
- 97. Cicala C, Arthos J, Fauci AS. HIV-1 envelope, integrins and co-receptor use in mucosal transmission of HIV. J Transl Med. 2010;9(SUPPL. 1):1–10.
- 98. Sabatté J, Remes Lenicov F, Cabrini M, Rodriguez Rodrigues C, Ostrowski M, Ceballos A, et al. The role of semen in sexual transmission of HIV: beyond a

carrier for virus particles. Microbes Infect [Internet]. 2011;13:977–82. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21767659

- 99.Robertson SA, Sharkey DJ. Seminal fluid and fertility in women. Fertil Steril
[Internet].2016;106(3):511–9.Availablefrom:
http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.fertnstert.2016.07.1101
- Politch JA, Marathe J, Anderson DJ. Characteristics and quantities of HIV host cells in human genital tract secretions. J Infect Dis. 2014;210(Suppl 3):S609– 15.
- 101. Zhou J, Chen L, Li J, Li H, Hong Z, Xie M, et al. The semen pH affects sperm motility and capacitation. PLoS One. 2015;10(7):1–15.
- Wolters-Everhardt E, Dony JMJ, Lemmens WAJG, Doesburg WH, De Pont J-JHHM. Buffering capacity of human semen. Fertil Steril [Internet]. 1986;46(1):114–9. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0015028216494689
- García-Closas M, Herrero R, Bratti C, Hildesheim A, Sherman ME, Morera LA, et al. Epidemiologic determinants of vaginal pH. Am J Obstet Gynecol [Internet]. 1999;180(5):1060–6. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0002937899705958
- 104. Bromfield JJ. Seminal fluid and reproduction: Much more than previously thought. J Assist Reprod Genet. 2014;31(6):627–36.
- 105. Doncel GF, Joseph T, Thurman AR. Role of Semen in HIV-1 Transmission: Inhibitor or facilitator? Am J Reprod Immunol. 2011;65(3):292–301.
- Rametse CL, Olivier AJ, Masson L, Barnabas S, McKinnon LR, Ngcapu S, et al. Role of Semen in Altering the Balance Between Inflammation and Tolerance in the Female Genital Tract: Does it Contribute to HIV Risk? Viral Immunol [Internet]. 2014;27(5):200–6. Available from: http://online.liebertpub.com/doi/abs/10.1089/vim.2013.0136
- 107. WHO. WHO laboratory manual for the Examination and processing of human semen, fifth edition. World Health Organization. 2010.
- 108. Owen DH, Katz DF. A review of the physical and chemical properties of human semen and the formulation of a semen simulant. J Androl. 2005;26(4):459–69.
- 109. Andersson D, Politch JA. The Male Role in Pregnancy Loss and Embryo Implantation Failure. In: Bronson R, editor. Advances in experimental medicine and biology [Internet]. Springer International Publishing Switzerland; 2015. p. 159–69. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/26178845
- Robertson SA, Ingman W V., O'Leary S, Sharkey DJ, Tremellen KP. Transforming growth factor β - A mediator of immune deviation in seminal plasma. J Reprod Immunol. 2002;57:109–28.
- 111. Robertson SA, Guerin LR, Bromfield JJ, Branson KM, Ahlström AC, Care AS.

Seminal Fluid Drives Expansion of the CD4+CD25+ T Regulatory Cell Pool and Induces Tolerance to Paternal Alloantigens in Mice1. Biol Reprod. 2009;80(5):1036–45.

- 112. Robertson SA, O'Connell AC, Hudson SN, Seamark RF. Granulocytemacrophage colony-stimulating factor (GM-CSF) targets myeloid leukocytes in the uterus during the post-mating inflammatory response in mice. J Reprod Immunol [Internet]. 2000;46(2):131–54. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0165037899000601
- 113. Guerin LR, Moldenhauer LM, Prins JR, Bromfield JJ, Hayball JD, Robertson SA. Seminal Fluid Regulates Accumulation of FOXP3+ Regulatory T Cells in the Preimplantation Mouse Uterus Through Expanding the FOXP3+ Cell Pool and CCL19-Mediated Recruitment1. Biol Reprod. 2011;85(2):397–408.
- 114. Kelly RW, Critchley HO. Immunomodulation by human seminal plasma: a benefit for spermatozoon and pathogen? Hum Reprod [Internet]. 1997;12(10):2200–7. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordjournals.humrep.a019559
- 115. Rajagopalan S, Bryceson YT, Kuppusamy SP, Geraghty DE, Van Der Meer A, Joosten I, et al. Activation of NK cells by an endocytosed receptor for soluble HLA-G. PLoS Biol. 2006;4(1).
- 116. Norton EJ, Diekman AB, Westbrook VA, Mullins DW, Klotz KL, Gilmer LL, et al. A male genital tract-specific carbohydrate epitope on human CD52: Implications for immunocontraception. Tissue Antigens. 2002;60(5):354–64.
- 117. Chahroudi A, Silvestri G. Interleukin-7 in HIV pathogenesis and therapy. Eur Cytokine Netw [Internet]. 2010 Sep;21(3):202—207. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1684/ecn.2010.0205
- 118. Fong AM, Robinson LA, Steeber DA, Tedder TF, Yoshie O, Imai T, et al. Fractalkine and CX3CR1 mediate a novel mechanism of leukocyte capture, firm adhesion, and activation under physiologic flow. J Exp Med. 1998;188(8):1413–9.
- 119. Mueller YM, Katsikis PD. IL-15 in HIV infection: Pathogenic or therapeutic potential? Eur Cytokine Netw. 2010;21(3):219–21.
- 120. Olivier AJ, Masson L, Ronacher K, Walzl G, Coetzee D, Lewis DA, et al. Distinct cytokine patterns in semen influence local HIV shedding and HIV target cell activation. J Infect Dis. 2014;209(8):1174–84.
- Fedder J. Nonsperm cells in human semen: With special reference to seminal leukocytes and their possible influence on fertility. Arch Androl. 1996;36(1):41–65.
- 122. Quayle AJ, Xu C, Mayer KH, Anderson DJ. T lymphocytes and macrophages, but not motile spermatozoa, are a significant source of human immunodeficiency virus in semen. J Infect Dis. 1997;176(4):960–8.

- 123. Quayle AJ, Coston WMP, Trocha AK, Kalams SA, Mayer KH, Anderson DJ. Detection of HIV-1-specific CTLs in the semen of HIV-infected individuals. J Immunol [Internet]. 1998;161(8):4406–10. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9780219
- 124. Smith DC, Barratt CLR, Williams MA. The Characterisation of Non-Sperm Cells in the Ejaculates of Fertile Men Using Transmission Electron Microscopy/Charakterisierung von nicht-Spermatozoen-Zellen in den Ejakulaten von fruchtbaren Männern unter Verwendung der Transmissions-Elektronen-Mikrosk. Andrologia [Internet]. 1989 Jul 8;21(4):319–33. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1439-0272.1989.tb02417.x
- 125. Ball JK, Curran R, Irving WL, Dearden AA. HIV-1 in semen: Determination of proviral and viral titres compared to blood, and quantification of semen leukocyte populations. J Med Virol. 1999;59(3):356–63.
- 126. Basu S, Lynne CM, Ruiz P, Aballa TC, Ferrell SM, Brackett NL. Cytofluorographic identification of activated T-cell subpopulations in the semen of men with spinal cord injuries. J Androl. 2002;23(4):551–6.
- 127. Bernard-Stoecklin S, Gommet C, Cavarelli M, Le Grand R. Nonhuman primate models for cell-Associated simian immunodeficiency virus transmission: The need to better understand the complexity of HIV mucosal transmission. J Infect Dis. 2014;210(Suppl 3):S660–6.
- 128. Duan Y-G, Zhang Q, Liu Y, Mou L, Li G, Gui Y, et al. Dendritic cells in semen of infertile men: association with sperm quality and inflammatory status of the epididymis. Fertil Steril [Internet]. 2014;101(1):70-77.e3. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0015028213030562
- 129. Politch JA, Tucker L, Bowman FP, Anderson DJ. Concentrations and significance of cytokines and other immunologic factors in semen of healthy fertile men. Hum Reprod. 2007;22(11):2928–35.
- Wolff H, Anderson DJ. Immunohistologic characterization and quantitation of leukocyte subpopulations in human semen. Fertil Steril [Internet]. 1988;49(3):497–504. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0015-0282(16)59780-5
- 131. Politch JA, Mayer KH, Anderson DJ. Depletion of CD4+ T cells in semen during HIV infection and their restoration following antiretroviral therapy. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr [Internet]. 2009;50(3):283–9. Available from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=2680744&tool= pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract
- 132. Denny TN, Scolpino A, Garcia A, Polyak A, Weiss SN, Skurnick JH, et al. Evaluation of T-lymphocyte subsets present in semen and peripheral blood of healthy donors: A report from the heterosexual transmission study. Cytometry. 1995;20(4):349–55.
- 133. Groot F, van Capel TMM, Schuitemaker JHN, Berkhout B, de Jong EC.

Differential susceptibility of naïve, central memory and effector memory T cells to dendritic cell-mediated HIV-1 transmission. Retrovirology. 2006;3:1–10.

- 134. Paranjpe S, Craigo J, Patterson B, Ding M, Barroso P, Harrison L, et al. Subcompartmentalization of HIV-1 Quasispecies between Seminal Cells and Seminal Plasma Indicates Their Origin in Distinct Genital Tissues. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses. 2002;18(17):1271–80.
- 135. Houzet L, Matusali G, Dejucq-Rainsford N. Origins of HIV-infected leukocytes and virions in semen. J Infect Dis. 2014;210(Suppl 3):S622–30.
- 136.Wolff H. The biologic significance of white blood cells in semen. Fertil Steril
[Internet].1995;63(6):1143–57.Availablefrom:
from:
http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7750580
- 137. Saphire ACS, Bobardt MD, Zhang Z, David G, Gallay PA. Syndecans Serve as Attachment Receptors for Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 on Macrophages. J Virol. 2001;75(19):9187–200.
- 138. Wu Z, Chen Z, Phillips DM. Human Genital Epithelial Cells Capture Cell-Free Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 and Transmit the Virus to CD4 + Cells: Implications for Mechanisms of Sexual Transmission . J Infect Dis. 2003;188(10):1473–82.
- 139. Argyris EG, Acheampong E, Nunnari G, Mukhtar M, Williams KJ, Pomerantz RJ. Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Enters Primary Human Brain Microvascular Endothelial Cells by a Mechanism Involving Cell Surface Proteoglycans Independent of Lipid Rafts. J Virol. 2003;77(22):12140–51.
- 140. Gallay P. Syndecans and HIV-1 pathogenesis. Microbes Infect [Internet].2004;6(6):617–22.Availablehttp://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1286457904000814
- 141. de Witte L, Bobardt M, Chatterji U, Degeest G, David G, Geijtenbeek TBH, et al. Syndecan-3 is a dendritic cell-specific attachment receptor for HIV-1. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 2007;104(49):19464–9.
- 142. de Parseval A, Bobardt MD, Chatterji A, Chatterji U, Elder JH, David G, et al. A highly conserved arginine in gp120 governs HIV-1 binding to both syndecans and CCR5 via sulfated motifs. J Biol Chem. 2005;280(47):39493–504.
- 143. Crublet E, Andrieu JP, Vivès RR, Lortat-Jacob H. The HIV-1 envelope glycoprotein gp120 features four heparan sulfate binding domains, including the co-receptor binding site. J Biol Chem. 2008;283(22):15193–200.
- 144. Ceballos A, Lenicov FR, Sabatté J, Rodrígues CR, Cabrini M, Jancic C, et al. Spermatozoa capture HIV-1 through heparan sulfate and efficiently transmit the virus to dendritic cells. J Exp Med. 2009;6(SUPPL. 3):2717–33.
- 145. Kim LU, Johnson MR, Barton S, Nelson MR, Sontag G, Richard Smith J, et al. Evaluation of sperm washing as a potential method of reducing HIV

transmission in HIV-discordant couples wishing to have children. AIDS. 1999;13(6):645–51.

- 146. Kato S, Hanabusa H, Kaneko S, Takakuwa K, Suzuki M, Kuji N, et al. Complete removal of HIV-1 RNA and proviral DNA from semen by the swim-up method: Assisted reproduction technique using spermatozoa free from HIV-1. AIIDS. 2006;20(7):967–73.
- 147. Politch JA, Xu C, Tucker L, Anderson DJ. Separation of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 from motile sperm by the double tube gradient method versus other methods. Fertil Steril [Internet]. 2004;81(2):440–7. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0015028203028474
- 148. Hanabusa H, Kujia N, Katob S, Tagami H, Kanekoc S, Tanakaa H, et al. An evaluation of semen processing methods for eliminating HIV-1. AIIDS. 2000;14:1611–6.
- 149. Dejucq N, Jégou B. Viruses in the mammalian male genital tract and their effects on the reproductive system. Microbiol Mol Biol Rev [Internet]. 2001;65(2):208-31; first and second pages, table of contents. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11381100%0Ahttp://www.pubmedce ntral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC99025
- Coombs RW, Lockhart D, Ross SO, Deutsch L, Dragavon J, Diem K, et al. Lower genitourinary tract sources of seminal HIV. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr. 2006;41(4):430–8.
- N. KJ, APICHART N, MONTHCHAI C, GREGORY P, IRENA N, ROBERT A, et al. VASECTOMY AND HUMAN IMMUNODEFICIENCY VIRUS TYPE 1 IN SEMEN. J Urol [Internet]. 1998 Mar 1;159(3):820–6. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/S0022-5347(01)63742-X
- 152. Le Tortorec A, Dejucq-Rainsford N. HIV infection of the male genital tract -Consequences for sexual transmission and reproduction. Int J Androl. 2010;33(1).
- 153. Le Tortorec A, Le Grand R, Denis H, Satie AP, Mannioui K, Roques P, et al. Infection of semen-producing organs by SIV during the acute and chronic stages of the disease. PLoS One. 2008;3(3).
- 154. Muciaccia B, Filippini A, Ziparo E, Colelli F, Baroni CD, Stefanini M. Testicular germ cells of HIV-seropositive asymptomatic men are infected by the virus. J Reprod Immunol. 1998;41(1–2):81–93.
- 155. Shehu-Xhilaga M, Kent S, Batten J, Ellis S, Van der Meulen J, O'Bryan M, et al. The testis and epididymis are productively infected by SIV and SHIV in juvenile macaques during the post-acute stage of infection. Retrovirology. 2007;4:1– 12.
- 156. Livni E, Berker M, Hillier S, Waller SC, Ogan MD, Discordia RP, et al. Preparation and pharmacokinetics of 11C labeled stavudine (d4T). Nucl Med Biol.

2004;31(5):613-21.

- 157. Choo EF, Leake B, Wandel C, Imamura H, Wood AJJ, Wilkinson GR, et al. Pharmacological inhibition of P-glycoprotein transport enhances the distribution of HIV-1 protease inhibitors into brain and testes. Drug Metab Dispos [Internet]. 2000;28(6):655–60. Available from: https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/5c06/fbc9ce4b5552c3f0034bfb461646129 7af9f.pdf?_ga=2.145723123.696658771.1549986584-788856128.1549899710
- 158. Ghosn J, Viard JP, Katlama C, De Almeida M, Tubiana R, Letourneur F, et al. Evidence of genotypic resistance diversity of archived and circulating viral strains in blood and semen of pre-treated HIV-infected men. AIDS. 2004;18(3):447–57.
- 159. Whitney JB, Hraber PT, Luedemann C, Giorgi EE, Daniels MG, Bhattacharya T, et al. Genital tract sequestration of SIV following acute infection. PLoS Pathog [Internet]. 2011;7(2). Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21379569%0Ahttp://www.pubmedce ntral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC3040679
- 160. Politch JA, Mayer KH, Welles SL, O'Brien WX, Xu C, Bowman FP, et al. Highly active antiretroviral therapy does not completely suppress HIV in semen of sexually active HIV-infected men who have sex with men. AIDS. 2012;26(12):1535–43.
- 161. Gianella S, Smith DM, Vargas M V., Little SJ, Richman DD, Daar ES, et al. Shedding of HIV and human herpesviruses in the semen of effectively treated HIV-1-infected men who have sex with men. Clin Infect Dis. 2013;57(3):441–7.
- 162. Galvin SR, Cohen MS. The role of sexually transmitted diseases in HIV transmission. Nat Rev Microbiol. 2004;2(1):33–42.
- 163. Halfon P, Giorgetti C, Khiri H, Pénaranda G, Terriou P, Porcu-Buisson G, et al. Semen may harbor hiv despite effective haart: Another piece in the puzzle. PLoS One. 2010;5(5):3–6.
- 164. Anderson DJ, O'Brien TR, Politch JA, Martinez A, Seage III GR, Padian N, et al. Effects of Disease Stage and Zidovudine Therapy on the Detection of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 in Semen. JAMA [Internet]. 1992 May 27;267(20):2769–74. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.1992.03480200077028
- 165. Vernazza PL, Eron JJ, Cohen MS, van der Horst CM, Troiani L, Fiscus SA. Detection and biologic characterization of infectious HIV-1 in semen of seropositive men. AIDS [Internet]. 1994 Sep;8(9):1325—1329. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1097/00002030-199409000-00017
- 166. Krieger JN, Coombs RW, Collier AC, Koehler JK, Ross SO, Chaloupka K, et al. Fertility parameters in men infected with Human Immunodeficiency Virus. J Infect Dis. 1991;164(3):464–9.

- 167. Liuzzi G, Chirianni A, Clementi M, Bagnarelli P, Valenza A, Cataldo PT, et al. Analysis of HIV-1 load in blood, semen and saliva: evidence for different viral compartments in a cross-sectional and longitudinal study. AIDS [Internet]. 1996 Dec;10(14):F51—6. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1097/00002030-199612000-00001
- 168. Mermin JH, Holodniy M, Katzenstein DA, Merigan TC. Detection of Human Immunodeficiency vVrus DNA in cultured human glial cells by means of the polymerase chain reaction. J Infect Dis. 1991;164:769-72.
- 169. Coombs RW, Speck CE, Hughes JP, Lee W, Sampoleo R, Ross SO, et al. Association between Culturable Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 (HIV-1) in Semen and HIV-1 RNA Levels in Semen and Blood: Evidence for Compartmentalization of HIV-1 between Semen and Blood. J Infect Dis. 1998;177(2):320-30.
- 170. Gupta P, Leroux C, Patterson BK, Kingsley L, Rinaldo C, Ding M, et al. Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Shedding Pattern in Semen Correlates with the Compartmentalization of Viral Quasi Species between Blood and Semen. J Infect Dis. 2000;182(1):79–87.
- 171. Bujan L, Daudin M, Matsuda T, Righi L, Thauvin L, Berges L, et al. Factors of intermittent HIV-1 excretion in semen and efficiency of sperm processing in obtaining spermatozoa without HIV-1 genomes. AIDS. 2004;18(5):757-66.
- 172. Krieger JN, Coombs RW, Collier AC, Ho DD, Ross SO, Zeh JE, et al. Intermittent Shedding of Human Immunodeficiency Virus in Semen. J Urol. 1995;154:1035-40.
- 173. Mayer KH, Anderson DJ. Heterosexual HIV transmission. Infect Agents Dis [Internet]. 1995;20(4):273-284. Available from: http://europepmc.org/abstract/MED/8665090
- 174. Eron Joseph J. J, Gilliam B, Fiscus S, Dyer J, Cohen MS. HIV-1 Shedding and Chlamydial Urethritis. JAMA [Internet]. 1996;275(1):36. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.1996.03530250040022
- 175. Root-Bernstein RS, Hobbs SH. Does HIV "piggyback" on CD4-like surface proteins of sperm, viruses, and bacteria? implications for co-transmission, cellular tropism and the induction of autoimmunity in AIDS. J Theor Biol. 1993;160(2):249-64.
- 176. Dulioust E, Du A Le, Costagliola D, Guibert J, Kunstmann JM, Heard I, et al. Semen alterations in HIV-1 infected men. Hum Reprod. 2002;17(8):2112-8.
- 177. Anderson JA, Ping L-H, Dibben O, Jabara CB, Arney L, Kincer L, et al. HIV-1 Populations in Semen Arise through Multiple Mechanisms. PLoS Pathog from: 2010;6(8):e1001053. Available [Internet]. https://journals.plos.org/plospathogens/article/file?id=10.1371/journal.ppat .1001053&type=printable
- 178. Lisco A, Introini A, Munawwar A, Vanpouille C, Grivel J, Blank P, et al. HIV-1

Imposes Rigidity on Blood and Semen Cytokine Networks. Am J Reprod Immunol. 2012;1–7.

- Maegawa M, Kamada M, Irahara M, Yamamoto S, Yoshikawa S, Kasai Y, et al. A repertoire of cytokines in human seminal plasma. J Reprod Immunol [Internet]. 2002;54(1):33–42. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0165037801000638
- Keogan S, Siegert K, Wigdahl B, Krebs FC. Immunomodulation by Seminal Factors and Implications for Male-to-Female HIV-1 Transmission. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr. 2015;69(2):131–7.
- 181. Vanpouille C, Introini A, Morris SR, Margolis L, Daar ES, Dube MP, et al. Distinct cytokine / chemokine network in semen and blood characterize different stages of HIV infection. AIDS. 2016;30(2).
- 182. Berlier W, Bourlet T, Lévy R, Lucht F, Pozzetto B, Delézay O. Amount of seminal IL-1β positively correlates to HIV-1 load in the semen of infected patients. J Clin Virol. 2006;36:204–7.
- 183. Storey DF, Dolan MJ, Anderson SA, Meier PA, Walter EA. Seminal plasma RANTES levels positively correlate with seminal plasma HIV-1 RNA levels. AIDS [Internet]. 1999;13(15). Available from: https://journals.lww.com/aidsonline/Fulltext/1999/10220/Seminal_plasma_ RANTES_levels_positively_correlate.23.aspx
- 184. Sheth PM, Danesh A, Shahabi K, Rebbapragada A, Kovacs C, Dimayuga R, et al. HIV-Specific CD8 + Lymphocytes in Semen Are Not Associated with Reduced HIV Shedding. Vol. 175, The Journal of Immunology. 2005. p. 4789–96.
- 185. Hoffman JC, Anton PA, Baldwin GC, Elliott J, Anisman-Posner D, Tanner K, et al. Seminal Plasma HIV-1 RNA Concentration Is Strongly Associated with Altered Levels of Seminal Plasma Interferon-γ, Interleukin-17, and Interleukin-5. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses [Internet]. 2014;30(11):1082–8. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1089/aid.2013.0217
- 186. Kafka JK, Sheth PM, Nazli A, Osborne BJ, Kovacs C, Kaul R, et al. Endometrial epithelial cell response to semen from HIV-infected men during different stages of infection is distinct and can drive HIV-1-long terminal repeat. Vol. 26, Aids. 2012. p. 27–36.
- 187. Miller CJ, Alexander NJ, Sutjipto S, Lackner AA, Gettie A, Hendrickx AG, et al. Genital mucosal transmission of simian immunodeficiency virus: animal model for heterosexual transmission of human immunodeficiency virus. J Virol. 1989;63(10):4277–84.
- Connor RI, Chen BK, Choe S, Landau NR. Vpr is required for efficient replication of human immunodeficiency virus type-1 in mononuclear phagocytes. Virology. 1995;206(2):935–44.
- Fox CA, Meldrum SJ, Watson BW. Continuous Measurement by Radio-Telementry of Vaginal pH during Human Coitus. J Reprod Fertil. 1973;33:69–

75.

- 190. Bouvet JP, Grésenguet G, Bélec L. Vaginal pH neutralization by semen as a cofactor of HIV transmission. Clin Microbiol Infect. 1997;3(1):19–23.
- 191. Pandya IJ, Cohen J. The leukocytic reaction of the human uterine cervix to spermatozoa. Fertil Steril. 1985;43(3):417–21.
- 192. Thompson LA, Barratt CLR, Bolton AE, Cooke ID. The Leukocytic Reaction of the Human Uterine Cervix. Am J Reprod Immunol. 1992;28:85–9.
- 193. Berlier W, Cremel M, Hamzeh H, Levy R, Lucht F, Bourlet T, et al. Seminal plasma promotes the attraction of Langerhans cells via the secretion of CCL20 by vaginal epithelial cells: Involvement in the sexual transmission of HIV. Vol. 21, Human Reproduction. 2006. p. 1135–42.
- 194. Münch J, Rücker E, Ständker L, Adermann K, Goffinet C, Schindler M, et al. Semen-derived amyloid fibrils drastically enhance HIV infection. Cell [Internet]. 2007;131(6):1059–71. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18083097
- 195. Kim K-A, Yolamanova M, Zirafi O, Roan NR, Standker L, Forssmann W-G, et al. Semen-mediated enhancement of HIV infection is donor-dependent and correlates with the levels of SEVI. Retrovirology. 2010;7(55).
- 196. Micsenyi AM, Zony C, Alvarez RA, Durham ND, Chen BK, Klotman ME. Postintegration HIV-1 infection of cervical epithelial cells mediates contactdependent productive infection of t cells. J Infect Dis. 2013;208(11):1756–67.
- 197. Olsen JS, Brown C, Capule CC, Rubinshtein M, Doran TM, Srivastava RK, et al. Amyloid-binding small molecules efficiently block SEVI (Semen-derived Enhancer of Virus Infection)- and semen-mediated enhancement of HIV-1 infection. J Biol Chem. 2010;285(46):35488–96.
- 198. Roan NR, Munch J, Arhel N, Mothes W, Neidleman J, Kobayashi A, et al. The Cationic Properties of SEVI Underlie Its Ability To Enhance Human Immunodeficiency Virus Infection. J Virol. 2009;83(1):73–80.
- 199. Introini A, Tjernlund A, Boström S, Hejdeman B, Gibbs A, Bradley F, et al. Seminal plasma induces inflammation and enhances HIV-1 infection in cervical explants [Internet]. Vol. 24, PLOS Pathogens. 2017. Available from: http://www.embase.com/search/results?subaction=viewrecord&from=expor t&id=L613268844%0Ahttp://findit.library.jhu.edu/resolve?sid=EMBASE&issn =21615853&id=doi:&atitle=Seminal+plasma+induces+inflammation+and+en hances+HIV-1+infection+in+cervical+explants&stitl
- Selva KJ, Kent SJ, Parsons MS. Modulation of innate and adaptive cellular immunity relevant to HIV-1 vaccine design by seminal plasma. AIDS. 2017;31(3):333–42.
- 201. Bouhlal H, Chomont N, Réquena M, Nasreddine N, Saidi H, Legoff J, et al. Opsonization of HIV with Complement Enhances Infection of Dendritic Cells

and Viral Transfer to CD4 T Cells in a CR3 and DC-SIGN-Dependent Manner. J Immunol. 2007;178(2):1086–95.

- 202. Gupta S, Gach JS, Becerra JC, Phan TB, Pudney J, Moldoveanu Z, et al. The Neonatal Fc Receptor (FcRn) Enhances Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 (HIV-1) Transcytosis across Epithelial Cells. PLoS Pathog. 2013;9(11).
- 203. Lo Caputo S, Trabattoni D, Vichi F, Piconi S, Lopalco L, Villa ML, et al. Mucosal and systemic HIV-1-specific immunity in HIV-1-exposed but uninfected heterosexual men. AIDS [Internet]. 2003;17(4):531–9. Available from: http://ovidsp.ovid.com/ovidweb.cgi?T=JS&PAGE=reference&D=emed8&NE WS=N&AN=36293106
- 204. Söderlund J, Hirbod T, Goh LE, Andersson J, Broliden K. Presence of HIV-1 neutralizing IgA antibodies in primary HIV-1 infected patients. Scand J Infect Dis. 2004;36:663–9.
- 205. Neurath AR, Strick N, Li YY. Role of seminal plasma in the anti-HIV-1 activity of candidate microbicides. BMC Infect Dis. 2006;6(150).
- Patel S, Hazrati E, Cheshenko N, Galen B, Yang H, Guzman E, et al. Seminal plasma reduces the effectiveness of topical polyanionic microbicides. J Infect Dis. 2007;196(1394–1402).
- 207. Keller MJ, Mesquita PMM, Torres NM, Cho S, Shust G, Madan RP, et al. Postcoital bioavailability and antiviral activity of 0.5% PRO 2000 gel: Implications for future microbicide clinical trials. PLoS One. 2010;5(1).
- 208. Sabatte J, Ceballos A, Raiden S, Vermeulen M, Nahmod K, Maggini J, et al. Human Seminal Plasma Abrogates the Capture and Transmission of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 to CD4+ T Cells Mediated by DC-SIGN. J Virol. 2007;81(24):13723–34.
- 209. Balandya E, Sheth S, Sanders K, Wieland-Alter W, Lahey T. Semen Protects CD4 + Target Cells from HIV Infection but Promotes the Preferential Transmission of R5 Tropic HIV. J Immunol. 2010;185(12):7596–604.
- Martellini JA, Cole AL, Venkataraman N, Quinn GA, Svoboda P, Gangrade BK, et al. Cationic polypeptides contribute to the anti-HIV-1 activity of human seminal plasma. FASEB J. 2009;23(10):3609–18.
- Agarwal A, Prabakaran SA. Mechanism, measurement, and prevention of oxidative stress in male reproductive physiology. Indian J Exp Biol. 2005;43(11):963–74.
- Pearce-Pratt R, Phillips DM. Studies of Adhesion of Lymphocytic Cells: Implications for Sexual Transmission of Human Immunodeficiency Virus1. Biol Reprod. 1993;48(3):431–45.
- Mestecky J, Moldoveanu Z, Smith PD, Hel Z, Alexander RC. Mucosal immunology of the genital and gastrointestinal tracts and HIV-1 infection. J Reprod Immunol. 2009;83(1–2):196–200.

- 214. Mestecky J. Humoral immune responses to the human immunodeficiency virus type-1 (HIV-1) in the genital tract compared to other mucosal sites. J Reprod Immunol. 2007;73:86–97.
- 215. Schäfer F, Kewenig S, Stolte N, Stahl-Hennig C, Stallmach A, Kaup FJ, et al. Lack of simian immunodeficiency virus (SIV) specific IgA response in the intestine of SIV infected rhesus macaques. Gut. 2002;50:608–14.
- 216. Kaul R, Trabattoni D, Bwayo JJ, Arienti D, Zagliani A, Mwangi FM, et al. HIV-1-specific mucosal IgA in a cohort of HIV-1-resistant Kenyan sex workers. AIDS [Internet]. 1999;13(1). Available from: https://journals.lww.com/aidsonline/Fulltext/1999/01140/HIV_1_specific_m ucosal_IgA_in_a_cohort_of.4.aspx
- Horton RE, Ball TB, Wachichi C, Jaoko W, Rutherford WJ, Mckinnon L, et al. Cervical HIV-Specific IgA in a Population of Commercial Sex Workers Correlates with Repeated Exposure But Not Resistance to HIV. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses [Internet]. 2009;25(1):83–92. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1089/aid.2008.0207
- Ghys PD, Bélec L, Diallo MO, Ettiègne-Traoré V, Becquart P, Maurice C, et al. Cervicovaginal anti-HIV antibodies in HIV-seronegative female sex workers in Abidjan, Cote d'Ivoire. AIDS. 2000;14(16):2603–8.
- 219. Veazey RS, Shattock RJ, Pope M, Kirijan JC, Jones J, Hu Q, et al. Prevention of virus transmission to macaque monkeys by a vaginally applied monoclonal antibody to HIV-1 gp120. Nat Med [Internet]. 2003;9(5):548–53. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/entrez/query.fcgi?cmd=Retrieve&db=PubMed &dopt=Citation&list_uids=12692541
- 220. Mascola JR, Stiegler G, VanCott TC, Katinger H, Carpenter CB, Hanson CE, et al. Protection of macaques against vaginal transmission of a pathogenic HIV-1 / SIV chimeric virus by passive infusion of neutralizing antibodies. Nat Med. 2000;6(2):207–10.
- 221. Baba TW, Liska V, Hofmann-Lehmann R, Vlasak J, Xu W, Ayehunie S, et al. Human neutralizing monoclonal antibodies of the IgG1 subtype protect against mucosal simian-human immunodeficiency virus infection. Nat Med [Internet]. 2000;6(2):200–6. Available from: http://ovidsp.ovid.com/ovidweb.cgi?T=JS&PAGE=reference&D=emed8&NE WS=N&AN=30082366
- 222. Moog C, Dereuddre-Bosquet N, Teillaud J-L, Biedma ME, Holl V, Van Ham G, et al. Protective effect of vaginal application of neutralizing and nonneutralizing inhibitory antibodies against vaginal SHIV challenge in macaques. Mucosal Immunol [Internet]. 2014;7(1):46–56. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/23591718
- 223. Parsons MS, Madhavi V, Ana-Sosa-Batiz F, Center RJ, Wilson KM, Bunupuradah T, et al. Seminal plasma anti-HIV antibodies trigger antibody-dependent

cellular cytotoxicity. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr. 2016;71(1):17–23.

- 224. Shacklett BL, Critchfield JW, Ferre AL, Hayes TL. Mucosal T-cell responses to HIV: Responding at the front lines. J Intern Med. 2009;265:58–66.
- 225. Ugolini S, Mondor I, Sattentau QJ. HIV-1 attachment: another look. Trends Microbiol [Internet]. 1999;7(4):144–9. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0966842X99014742
- Zolla-Pazner S. Identifying epitopes of HIV-1 that induce protective antibodies. Nat Rev Immunol [Internet]. 2004;4(3):199–210. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nri1307
- 227. Burton GF, Keelea BF, Estesa JD, Thackera TC, Gartnerb S. Follicular dendritic cell contributions to HIV pathogenesis. Semin Immunol [Internet]. 2002;14(6):351–8. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12457615%5Cnhttp://ac.elscdn.com/S1044532302000775/1-s2.0-S1044532302000775main.pdf?_tid=70621eea-9562-11e4-8f3d-00000aacb35d&acdnat=1420521255 d7391c3d2d235fef3b879b239a7a105d
- 228. Engelman A, Cherepanov P. The structural biology of HIV-1: Mechanistic and therapeutic insights. Nat Rev Microbiol [Internet]. 2012;10(4):279–90. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nrmicro2747
- 229. Levy JA. Virus-host interactions in HIV pathogenesis: directions for therapy. Adv Dent Res. 2011;23(1):13–8.
- 230. Hessell AJ, Rakasz EG, Poignard P, Hangartner L, Landucci G, Forthal DN, et al. Broadly neutralizing human anti-HIV antibody 2G12 is effective in protection against mucosal SHIV challenge even at low serum neutralizing titers. PLoS Pathog [Internet]. 2009;5(5). Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10196297%0Ahttp://www.pubmedce ntral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC104180
- Holl V, Peressin M, Schmidt S, Decoville T, Zolla-Pazner S, Aubertin AM, et al. Efficient inhibition of HIV-1 replication in human immature monocyte-derived dendritic cells by purified anti-HIV-1 IgG without induction of maturation. Blood. 2006;107(11):4466–74.
- Kramski M, Parsons M, Stratov I, Kent S. HIV-Specific Antibody Immunity Mediated Through NK Cells and Monocytes. Curr HIV Res. 2013;11(5):388– 406.
- 233. Boesch AW, Brown EP, Ackerman ME. The role of Fc receptors in HIV prevention and therapy. Immunol Rev. 2015;268:296–310.
- 234. Jaworski JP, Cahn P. Preventive and therapeutic features of broadly neutralising monoclonal antibodies against HIV-1. Lancet HIV. 2018;5(12):e723–31.
- 235. Overbaugh J, Morris L. The antibody response against HIV-1. Cold Spring Harb

Perspect Med. 2012;2(1):1–17.

- 236. Lee WS, Kent SJ. Anti-HIV-1 antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity. Curr Opin HIV AIDS. 2017;13(2):160–6.
- Smalls-Mantey A, Connors M, Sattentau QJ. Comparative Efficiency of HIV-1-Infected T Cell Killing by NK Cells, Monocytes and Neutrophils. PLoS One. 2013;8(9):1–6.
- 238. Kägi D, Vignaux F, Ledermann B, Bürki K, Depraetere V, Nagata S, et al. Fas and perforin pathways as major mechanisms of T cell-mediated cytotoxicity. Science (80-). 1994;265:528–30.
- 239. Smalls-Mantey A, Doria-Rose N, Klein R, Patamawenu A, Migueles SA, Ko S-Y, et al. Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity against Primary HIV-Infected CD4 + T Cells Is Directly Associated with the Magnitude of Surface IgG Binding . J Virol. 2012;86(16):8672–80.
- 240. Smyth MJ, Cretney E, Kelly JM, Westwood JA, Street SEA, Yagita H, et al. Activation of NK cell cytotoxicity. Mol Immunol. 2005;42:501–10.
- 241. Mayr L, Su B, Moog C. Role of nonneutralizing antibodies in vaccines and/or HIV infected individuals. Curr Opin HIV AIDS. 2017;12(3):209–15.
- 242. Lewis GK, Finzi A, De Vico AL, Pazgier M. Conformational masking and receptor-dependent unmasking of highly conserved env epitopes recognized by non-neutralizing antibodies that mediate potent ADCC against HIV-1. Viruses. 2015;7(9):5115–32.
- 243. Mouquet H. Antibody B cell responses in HIV-1 infection. Trends Immunol [Internet]. 2014;35(11):549–61. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.it.2014.08.007
- 244. Haynes BF, Gilbert PB, McElrath MJ, Zolla-Pazner S, Tomaras GD, Alam M, et al. Immune-Correlates Analysis of an HIV-1 Vaccine Efficacy Trial. N Engl J Med. 2012;366(14):1275–86.
- Bournazos S, Klein F, Pietzsch J, Seaman MS, Nussenzweig MC, Ravetch JV. Broadly Neutralizing Anti-HIV-1 Antibodies Require Fc Effector Functions for In Vivo Activity. Cell [Internet]. 2014;158(6):1243–53. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2014.08.023
- 246. Hessell AJ, Hangartner L, Hunter M, Havenith CEG, Beurskens FJ, Bakker JM, et al. Fc receptor but not complement binding is important in antibody protection against HIV. Nature. 2007;449(7158):101–4.
- 247. Ahmad R, Sindhu STAK, Toma E, Morisset R, Vincelette J, Menezes J, et al. Evidence for a correlation between antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicitymediating anti-HIV-1 antibodies and prognostic predictors of HIV infection. J Clin Immunol. 2001;21(3):227–33.
- 248. Nag P, Kim J, Sapiega V, Landay AL, Bremer JW, Mestecky J, et al. Women with

Cervicovaginal Antibody-Dependent Cell-Mediated Cytotoxicity Have Lower Genital HIV-1 RNA Loads. J Infect Dis. 2004;190:1970–8.

- 249. Bruel T, Guivel-Benhassine F, Amraoui S, Malbec M, Richard L, Bourdic K, et al. Elimination of HIV-1-infected cells by broadly neutralizing antibodies. Nat Commun. 2016;7:1–12.
- 250. Hessell AJ, Jaworski JP, Epson E, Matsuda K, Pandey S, Kahl C, et al. Early shortterm treatment with neutralizing human monoclonal antibodies halts SHIV infection in infant macaques. Nat Med [Internet]. 2016 Mar 21;22:362. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nm.4063
- 251. Liu J, Ghneim K, Sok D, Bosche WJ, Li Y, Chipriano E, et al. Antibody-mediated protection against SHIV challenge includes systemic clearance of distal virus. Science (80-). 2016;353(6303):1045–9.
- 252. Lu C, Murakowski DK, Bournazos S, Schoofs T, Sarkar D, Halper-stromberg A, et al. Enhanced clearance of HIV-1–infected cells by broadly neutralizing antibodies against HIV-1 in vivo. Science (80-). 2016;352(6288):1001–5.
- 253. Tomaras GD, Yates NL, Liu P, Qin L, Fouda GG, Chavez LL, et al. Initial B-Cell Responses to Transmitted Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1: Virion-Binding Immunoglobulin M (IgM) and IgG Antibodies Followed by Plasma Antigp41 Antibodies with Ineffective Control of Initial Viremia. J Virol. 2008;82(24):12449–63.
- 254. Alter G, Moody MA. The Humoral Response to HIV-1: New Insights, Renewed Focus. J Infect Dis. 2010;202(S2):S315–22.
- 255. Forthal D, Hope TJ, Alter G. New paradigms for functional HIV-specific nonneutralizing antibodies. Curr Opin HIV AIDS. 2013;8(5):393–401.
- 256. Su B, Moog C. Which antibody functions are important for an HIV vaccine? Front Immunol. 2014;5:44–8.
- 257. Burton DR, Mascola JR. Antibody responses to envelope glycoproteins in HIV-1 infection. Nat Immunol [Internet]. 2015;16(6):571–6. Available from: http://www.nature.com/ni/journal/v16/n6/pdf/ni.3158.pdf
- 258. Moore JP, Cao Y, Ho DD, Koup RA. Development of the anti-gp120 antibody response during seroconversion to human immunodeficiency virus type 1. J Virol. 1994;68(8):5142–55.
- 259. Moog C, Fleury HJ, Pellegrin I, Kirn A, Aubertin AM. Autologous and heterologous neutralizing antibody responses following initial seroconversion in human immunodeficiency virus type 1-infected individuals. J Virol [Internet]. 1997;71(5):3734–41. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9094648%0Ahttp://www.pubmedcen tral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC191523
- 260. Wei X, Decker JM, Wang S, Hui H, Kappes JC, Wu X, et al. Antibody neutralization and escape by HIV-1. Nature. 2003;422(6929):307–12.

- 261. Frost SDW, Wrin T, Smith DM, Kosakovsky Pond SL, Liu Y, Paxinos E, et al. Neutralizing antibody responses drive the evolution of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 envelope during recent HIV infection. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 2005;102(51):18514–9.
- 262. Deeks SG, Schweighardt B, Wrin T, Galovich J, Hoh R, Sinclair E, et al. Neutralizing Antibody Responses against Autologous and Heterologous Viruses in Acute versus Chronic Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV) Infection: Evidence for a Constraint on the Ability of HIV To Completely Evade Neutralizing Antibody Responses. J Virol. 2006;80(12):6155–64.
- 263. Gray ES, Moore PL, Choge IA, Decker JM, Bibollet-Ruche F, Li H, et al. Neutralizing Antibody Responses in Acute Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Subtype C Infection. J Virol. 2007;81(12):6187–96.
- 264. Geiß Y, Dietrich U. Catch Me If You Can The Race Between HIV and Neutralizing Antibodies. AIDS Rev. 2015;(April):107–13.
- 265. Simek MD, Rida W, Priddy FH, Pung P, Carrow E, Laufer DS, et al. Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Elite Neutralizers: Individuals with Broad and Potent Neutralizing Activity Identified by Using a High-Throughput Neutralization Assay together with an Analytical Selection Algorithm. J Virol. 2009;83(14):7337–48.
- 266. Burton DR, Stanfield RL, Wilson IA. Antibody vs. HIV in a clash of evolutionary titans. Proc Natl Acad Sci. 2005;102(42):14943–8.
- 267. Kwong PD, Wilson IA. HIV-1 and influenza antibodies: Seeing antigens in new ways. Nat Immunol. 2009;10(6):573–8.
- 268. Corti D, Lanzavecchia A. Broadly Neutralizing Antiviral Antibodies. Annu Rev Immunol [Internet]. 2013 Mar 21;31(1):705–42. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-immunol-032712-095916
- 269. Mascola JR, Haynes BF. TNGowd_Curr_sci_98_Tectonic_NE_india.pdf. Immunol Rev. 2013;254:225–44.
- McLellan JS, Pancera M, Carrico C, Gorman J, Julien JP, Khayat R, et al. Structure of HIV-1 gp120 V1/V2 domain with broadly neutralizing antibody PG9. Nature. 2011;480(7377):336–43.
- Scheid JF, Mouquet H, Feldhahn N, Seaman MS, Velinzon K, Pietzsch J, et al. Broad diversity of neutralizing antibodies isolated from memory B cells in HIVinfected individuals. Nature [Internet]. 2009;458:636–40. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature07930
- Wu X, Zhou T, Zhu J, Zhang B, Georgiev I, Wang C, et al. Focused evolution of HIV-1 neutralizing antibodies revealed by structures and deep sequencing. Science (80-). 2011;333:1593–602.
- 273. Xiao X, Chen W, Feng Y, Dimitrov DS. Maturation pathways of cross-reactive HIV-1 neutralizing antibodies. Viruses. 2009;1(3):802–17.

- 274. Brown BK, Wieczorek L, Sanders-Buell E, Borges AR, Robb ML, Birx DL, et al. Cross-clade neutralization patterns among HIV-1 strains from the six major clades of the pandemic evaluated and compared in two different models. Virology. 2008;375(2):529–38.
- 275. Bures R, Morris L, Williamson C, Ramjee G, Deers M, Fiscus SA, et al. Regional Clustering of Shared Neutralization Determinants on Primary Isolates of Clade C Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 from South Africa. J Virol. 2002;76(5):2233–44.
- 276. Dreja H, O'Sullivan E, Pade C, Greene KM, Gao H, Aubin K, et al. Neutralization activity in a geographically diverse East London cohort of human immunodeficiency virus type 1-infected patients: Clade C infection results in a stronger and broader humoral immune response than clade B infection. J Gen Virol. 2010;91(11):2794–803.
- 277. Li M, Salazar-Gonzalez JF, Derdeyn CA, Morris L, Williamson C, Robinson JE, et al. Genetic and neutralization properties of subtype C human immunodeficiency virus type 1 molecular env clones from acute and early heterosexually acquired infections in southern Africa. J Virol. 2006;80(23):11776–90.
- 278. Burton DR, Ahmed R, Barouch DH, Butera ST, Crotty S, Godzik A, et al. A blueprint for HIV vaccine discovery. Cell Host Microbe [Internet].
 2012;12(4):396–407. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chom.2012.09.008
- 279. Wu X, Yang Z-Y, Li Y, Hogerkorp C-M, Schief WR, Seaman MS, et al. Rational Design of Envelope Identifies Broadly Neutralizing Human Monoclonal Antibodies to HIV-1. Science (80-) [Internet]. 2010 Aug 13;329(5993):856 LP 861. Available from: http://science.sciencemag.org/content/329/5993/856.abstract
- 280. Walker LM, Phogat SK, Chan-Hui P-Y, Wagner D, Phung P, Goss JL, et al. Broad and Potent Neutralizing Antibodies from an African Donor Reveal a New HIV-1 Vaccine Target. Science (80-) [Internet]. 2009 Oct 9;326(5950):285 LP 289. Available from: http://science.sciencemag.org/content/326/5950/285.abstract
- West AP, Scharf L, Scheid JF, Klein F, Bjorkman PJ, Nussenzweig MC. Structural insights on the role of antibodies in HIV-1 vaccine and therapy. Cell [Internet].
 2014;156(4):633–48. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2014.01.052
- 282. Roben P, Moore JP, Thali M, Sodroski J, Barbas CF, Burton DR. Recognition properties of a panel of human recombinant Fab fragments to the CD4 binding site of gp120 that show differing abilities to neutralize human immunodeficiency virus type 1. J Virol [Internet]. 1994;68(8):4821–8. Available from:

http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7518527%0Ahttp://www.pubmedcen

tral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC236421

- Zhou T, Georgiev I, Wu X, Yang Z-Y, Dai K, Finzi A, et al. Structural Basis for Broad and Potent Neutralization of HIV-1 by Antibody VRC01. Science (80-) [Internet]. 2010 Aug 13;329(5993):811 LP – 817. Available from: http://science.sciencemag.org/content/329/5993/811.abstract
- 284. Scheid JF, Mouquet H, Ueberheide B, Diskin R, Klein F, Oliveira TYK, et al. Sequence and Structural Convergence of Broad and Potent HIV Antibodies That Mimic CD4 Binding. Science (80-) [Internet]. 2011 Sep 16;333(6049):1633 LP 1637. Available from: http://science.sciencemag.org/content/333/6049/1633.abstract
- 285. Pancera M, McLellan JS, Wu X, Zhu J, Changela A, Schmidt SD, et al. Crystal Structure of PG16 and Chimeric Dissection with Somatically Related PG9: Structure-Function Analysis of Two Quaternary-Specific Antibodies That Effectively Neutralize HIV-1. J Virol. 2010;84(16):8098–110.
- 286. Pejchal R, Walker LM, Stanfield RL, Phogat SK, Koff WC, Poignard P, et al. Structure and function of broadly reactive antibody PG16 reveal an H3 subdomain that mediates potent neutralization of HIV-1. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 2010;107(25):11483–8.
- 287. Sok D, Gils MJV, Pauthner M, Julien JP, Saye-Francisco KL, Hsueh J, et al. Recombinant HIV envelope trimer selects for quaternary-dependent antibodies targeting the trimer apex. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 2014;111(49):17624–9.
- 288. Pejchal R, Doores KJ, Walker LM, Khayat R, Huang P-S, Wang S-K, et al. A Potent and Broad Neutralizing Antibody Recognizes and Penetrates the HIV Glycan Shield. Science (80-) [Internet]. 2011 Nov 25;334(6059):1097 LP – 1103. Available from: http://science.sciencemag.org/content/334/6059/1097.abstract
- 289. Trkola A, Purtscher M, Muster T, Ballaun C, Buchacher A, Sullivan N, et al. Human monoclonal antibody 2G12 defines a distinctive neutralization epitope on the gp120 glycoprotein of human immunodeficiency virus type 1. J Virol [Internet]. 1996;70(2):1100–8. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8551569%0Ahttp://www.pubmedcen tral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC189917
- 290. Walker LM, Huber M, Doores KJ, Falkowska E, Pejchal R, Julien J-P, et al. Broad neutralization coverage of HIV by multiple highly potent antibodies. Nature [Internet]. 2011;477(7365):466–70. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nature10373
- 291. Chen W, Zhu Z, Feng Y, Dimitrov DS. Human domain antibodies to conserved sterically restricted regions on gp120 as exceptionally potent cross-reactive HIV-1 neutralizers. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 2008;105(44):17121–6.
- 292. Choe H, Li W, Wright PL, Vasilieva N, Venturi M, Huang CC, et al. Tyrosine

sulfation of human antibodies contributes to recognition of the CCR5 binding region of HIV-1 gp120. Cell. 2003;114(2):161–70.

- West AP, Galimidi RP, Foglesong CP, Gnanapragasam PNP, Klein JS, Bjorkman PJ. Evaluation of CD4-CD4i Antibody Architectures Yields Potent, Broadly Cross-Reactive Anti-Human Immunodeficiency Virus Reagents. J Virol. 2010;84(1):261–9.
- 294. Labrijn AF, Poignard P, Raja A, Zwick MB, Delgado K, Franti M, et al. Access of Antibody Molecules to the Conserved Coreceptor Binding Site on Glycoprotein gp120 Is Sterically Restricted on Primary Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1. J Virol. 2003;77(19):10557–65.
- 295. Hinz A, Schoehn G, Quendler H, Hulsik DL, Stiegler G, Katinger H, et al. Characterization of a trimeric MPER containing HIV-1 gp41 antigen. Virology. 2009;390(2):221–7.
- 296. Liu J, Deng Y, Dey AK, Moore JP, Lu M. Structure of the HIV-1 gp41 Membrane-Proximal Ectodomain Region in a Putative Prefusion Conformation,. Biochemistry [Internet]. 2009 Apr 7;48(13):2915–23. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1021/bi802303b
- Huang J, Ofek G, Laub L, Louder MK, Doria-Rose NA, Longo NS, et al. Broad and potent neutralization of HIV-1 by a gp41-specific human antibody. Nature [Internet]. 2012 Sep 18;491:406. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nature11544
- 298. Stiegler G, Kunert R, Purtscher M, Wolbank S, Voglauer R, Steindl F, et al. A Potent Cross-Clade Neutralizing Human Monoclonal Antibody against a Novel Epitope on gp41 of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses [Internet]. 2001 Dec 10;17(18):1757–65. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1089/08892220152741450
- 299. Muster T, Guinea R, Trkola A, Purtscher M, Klima A, Steindl F, et al. Crossneutralizing activity against divergent human immunodeficiency virus type 1 isolates induced by the gp41 sequence ELDKWAS. J Virol [Internet]. 1994;68(6):4031–4. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7514684%0Ahttp://www.pubmedcen tral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC236911
- 300. Sun M, Li Y, Zheng H, Shao Y. Recent progress toward engineering HIV-1specific neutralizing monoclonal antibodies. Front Immunol. 2016;7(SEP).
- Pancera M, Changela A, Kwong PD. How HIV-1 entry mechanism and broadly neutralizing antibodies guide structure-based vaccine design. Curr Opin HIV AIDS. 2017;12(3):229–40.
- 302. Scharf L, Wang H, Gao H, Chen S, McDowall AW, Bjorkman PJ. Broadly Neutralizing Antibody 8ANC195 Recognizes Closed and Open States of HIV-1 Env. Cell [Internet]. 2015;162(6):1379–90. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2015.08.035

- 303. Falkowska E, Le KM, Ramos A, Doores KJ, Lee J, Blattner C, et al. Broadly neutralizing HIV antibodies define a glycan-dependent epitope on the prefusion conformation of gp41 on cleaved envelope trimers. Immunity [Internet]. 2014;40(5):657–68. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.immuni.2014.04.009
- 304. Huang J, Kang BH, Pancera M, Lee JH, Tong T, Feng Y, et al. Broad and potent HIV-1 neutralization by a human antibody that binds the gp41–gp120 interface. Nature [Internet]. 2014 Sep 3;515:138. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nature13601
- Scharf L, Scheid JF, Lee JH, West AP, Chen C, Gao H, et al. Antibody 8ANC195 Reveals a Site of Broad Vulnerability on the HIV-1 Envelope Spike. Cell Rep. 2014;7(3):785–95.
- 306. Lee JH, Leaman DP, Kim AS, Torrents De La Penã A, Sliepen K, Yasmeen A, et al. Antibodies to a conformational epitope on gp41 neutralize HIV-1 by destabilizing the Env spike. Nat Commun. 2015;6(8167).
- 307. Wibmer CK, Gorman J, Ozorowski G, Bhiman JN, Sheward DJ, Elliott DH, et al. Structure and Recognition of a Novel HIV-1 gp120-gp41 Interface Antibody that Caused MPER Exposure through Viral Escape. PLoS Pathog. 2017;13(1):1– 30.
- 308. Mascola JR, Lewis MG, Stiegler G, Harris D, VanCott TC, Hayes D, et al. Protection of Macaques against pathogenic simian/human immunodeficiency virus 89.6PD by passive transfer of neutralizing antibodies. J Virol [Internet]. 1999;73(5):4009–18. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10196297%0Ahttp://www.pubmedce ntral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC104180
- 309. Mascola JR, Stiegler G, VanCott TC, Katinger H, Carpenter CB, Hanson CE, et al. Protection of macaques against vaginal transmission of a pathogenic HIV-1/SIV chimeric virus by passive infusion of neutralizing antibodies. Nat Med. 2000;6(2):207–10.
- 310. Parren PWHI, Marx PA, Hessell AJ, Luckay A, Harouse J, Cheng-Mayer C, et al. Antibody Protects Macaques against Vaginal Challenge with a Pathogenic R5 Simian/Human Immunodeficiency Virus at Serum Levels Giving Complete Neutralization In Vitro. J Virol. 2001;75(17):8340–7.
- 311. Hessell AJ, Rakasz EG, Tehrani DM, Huber M, Weisgrau KL, Landucci G, et al. Broadly neutralizing monoclonal antibodies 2F5 and 4E10 directed against the human immunodeficiency virus type 1 gp41 membrane-proximal external region protect against mucosal challenge by simian-human immunodeficiency virus SHIVBa-L. J Virol. 2010;84(3):1302–13.
- 312. Pegu A, Hessell AJ, Mascola JR, Haigwood NL. Use of broadly neutralizing antibodies for HIV-1 prevention. Immunol Rev. 2017;275(1):296–312.
- 313. Moldt B, Rakasz EG, Schultz N, Chan-Hui P-Y, Swiderek K, Weisgrau KL, et al.

Highly potent HIV-specific antibody neutralization in vitro translates into effective protection against mucosal SHIV challenge in vivo. Proc Natl Acad Sci. 2012;109(46):18921–5.

- 314. Moldt B, Le K, Carnathan DG, Whitney JB, Schultz N, Lewis MG, et al. Neutralizing antibody affords comparable protection against vaginal and rectal SHIV challenge in macaques. AIDS. 2016;30(10):1543–51.
- 315. Pegu A, Yang ZY, Boyington JC, Wu L, Ko SY, Schmidt SD, et al. Neutralizing antibodies to HIV-1 envelope protect more effectively in vivo than those to the CD4 receptor. Sci Transl Med. 2014;6(243).
- 316. Shingai M, Donau OK, Plishka RJ, Buckler-White A, Mascola JR, Nabel GJ, et al. Passive transfer of modest titers of potent and broadly neutralizing anti-HIV monoclonal antibodies block SHIV infection in macaques. J Exp Med. 2014;211(10):2061–74.
- Gautam R, Nishimura Y, Pegu A, Nason MC, Klein F, Gazumyan A, et al. A single injection of anti-HIV-1 antibodies protects against repeated SHIV challenges. Nature [Internet]. 2016;533(7601):105–9. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/27120156
- 318. Rudicell RS, Kwon YD, Ko S-Y, Pegu A, Louder MK, Georgiev IS, et al. Enhanced Potency of a Broadly Neutralizing HIV-1 Antibody In Vitro Improves Protection against Lentiviral Infection In Vivo. J Virol [Internet]. 2014;88(21):12669–82. Available from: http://jvi.asm.org/cgi/doi/10.1128/JVI.02213-14
- 319. Saunders KO, Pegu A, Georgiev IS, Zeng M, Joyce MG, Yang Z-Y, et al. Sustained Delivery of a Broadly Neutralizing Antibody in Nonhuman Primates Confers Long-Term Protection against Simian/Human Immunodeficiency Virus Infection. J Virol. 2015;89(11):5895–903.
- 320. Barouch DH, Whitney JB, Moldt B, Klein F, Oliveira TY, Liu J, et al. Therapeutic efficacy of potent neutralizing HIV-1-specific monoclonal antibodies in SHIVinfected rhesus monkeys. Nature [Internet]. 2013;503(7475):224–8. Available from: /pmc/articles/PMC4017780/?report=abstract
- 321. Shingai M, Nishimura Y, Klein F, Mouquet H, Donau OK, Plishka R, et al. Antibody-mediated immunotherapy of macaques chronically infected with SHIV suppresses viraemia. Nature [Internet]. 2013;503(7475):277–80. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature12746
- 322. Bolton DL, Pegu A, Wang K, McGinnis K, Nason M, Foulds K, et al. Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Monoclonal Antibodies Suppress Acute Simian-Human Immunodeficiency Virus Viremia and Limit Seeding of Cell-Associated Viral Reservoirs. J Virol. 2016;90(3):1321–32.
- 323. Nishimura Y, Gautam R, Chun TW, Sadjadpour R, Foulds KE, Shingai M, et al. Early antibody therapy can induce long-lasting immunity to SHIV. Nature [Internet]. 2017;543(7646):559–63. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature21435

- 324. Trkola A, Kuster H, Rusert P, Joos B, Fischer M, Leemann C, et al. Delay of HIV-1 rebound after cessation of antiretroviral therapy through passive transfer of human neutralizing antibodies. Nat Med [Internet]. 2005;11(6):615–22. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nm1244
- 325. Mehandru S, Vcelar B, Wrin T, Stiegler G, Joos B, Mohri H, et al. Adjunctive Passive Immunotherapy in Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1-Infected Individuals Treated with Antiviral Therapy during Acute and Early Infection. J Virol. 2007;81(20):11016–31.
- 326. Caskey M, Klein F, Nussenzweig MC. Broadly neutralizing anti-HIV-1 monoclonal antibodies in the clinic. Nat Med [Internet]. 2019;25:547–533. Available from: http://www.nature.com/articles/s41591-019-0412-8
- 327. Caskey M, Klein F, Lorenzi JCC, Seaman MS, West AP, Buckley N, et al. Viraemia suppressed in HIV-1-infected humans by broadly neutralizing antibody 3BNC117. Nature [Internet]. 2015;522(7557):487–91. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/25855300%5Cnhttp://www.nature.com/doifinder/10.1038/nature14411
- Caskey M, Schoofs T, Gruell H, Settler A, Karagounis T, Kreider EF, et al. Antibody 10-1074 suppresses viremia in HIV-1-infected individuals. Nat Med [Internet]. 2017;23(2):185–91. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nm.4268
- 329. Lynch RM, Boritz E, Coates EE, DeZure A, Madden P, Costner P, et al. Virologic effects of broadly neutralizing antibody VRC01 administration during chronic HIV-1 infection. Sci Transl Med. 2015;7(319).
- 330. Ledgerwood JE, Coates EE, Yamshchikov G, Saunders JG, Holman L, Enama ME, et al. Safety , pharmacokinetics and neutralization of the broadly neutralizing HIV-1 human monoclonal antibody VRC01 in healthy adults. 2015;289–301.
- 331. Schoofs T, Klein F, Braunschweig M, Kreider EF, Feldmann A, Nogueira L, et al. HIV-1 Therapy with Monoclonal Antibody 3BNC117 Elicits Host Immune Responses against HIV-1. Science (80-). 2016;352(6288):997–1001.
- Bar KJ, Sneller MC, Harrison LJ, Justement JS, Overton ET, Petrone ME, et al. Effect of HIV Antibody VRC01 on Viral Rebound after Treatment Interruption. N Engl J Med [Internet]. 2016;375(21):2037–50. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1056/NEJMoa1608243
- 333. Scheid JF, Horwitz JA, Bar-On Y, Kreider EF, Lu C-L, Lorenzi JCC, et al. HIV-1 antibody 3BNC117 suppresses viral rebound in humans during treatment interruption. Nature [Internet]. 2016 Jun 22;535:556. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nature18929
- 334. Bar-On Y, Gruell H, Schoofs T, Pai JA, Nogueira L, Butler AL, et al. Safety and antiviral activity of combination HIV-1 broadly neutralizing antibodies in viremic individuals. Nat Med [Internet]. 2018;24(11):1701–7. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/s41591-018-0186-4

- 335. Mendoza P, Gruell H, Nogueira L, Pai JA, Butler AL, Millard K, et al. Combination therapy with anti-HIV-1 antibodies maintains viral suppression. Nat Med. 2018;561(7724):479-84.
- 336. Abela I a, Berlinger L, Schanz M, Reynell L, Günthard HF, Rusert P, et al. Cellcell transmission enables HIV-1 to evade inhibition by potent CD4bs directed antibodies. PLoS Pathog [Internet]. 2012;8(4):e1002634. Available from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=3320602&tool= pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract
- 337. Duncan CJA, Williams JP, Schiffner T, Gärtner K, Ochsenbauer C, Kappes J, et al. High-multiplicity HIV-1 infection and neutralizing antibody evasion mediated by the macrophage-T cell virological synapse. J Virol. 2014;88(4):2025-34.
- 338. Li H, Zony C, Chen P, Chen BK. Reduced Potency and Incomplete Neutralization of Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies against Cell-to-Cell Transmission of HIV-1 with Transmitted Founder Envs. J Virol. 2017;91(9).
- 339. Malbec M, Porrot F, Rua R, Horwitz J, Klein F, Halper-Stromberg A, et al. Broadly neutralizing antibodies that inhibit HIV-1 cell to cell transmission. J Exp Med. 2013;210(13):2813-21.
- 340. Reh L, Magnus C, Schanz M, Weber J, Uhr T, Rusert P, et al. Capacity of Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies to Inhibit HIV-1 Cell-Cell Transmission Is Strain- and Epitope-Dependent. PLoS Pathog. 2015;11(7):1–34.
- 341. Schiffner T, Sattentau QJ, Duncan CJ a. Cell-to-cell spread of HIV-1 and evasion of neutralizing antibodies. Vaccine [Internet]. 2013;31(49):5789–97. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.vaccine.2013.10.020
- 342. Martin N, Welsch S, Jolly C, Briggs JAG, Vaux D, Sattentau QJ. Virological synapse-mediated spread of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 between T cells is sensitive to entry inhibition. J Virol. 2010;84(7):3516–27.
- 343. McCoy LE, Groppelli E, Blanchetot C, de Haard H, Verrips T, Rutten L, et al. Neutralisation of HIV-1 cell-cell spread by human and llama antibodies. Available Retrovirology [Internet]. 2014;11:83. from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=4189184&tool= pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract
- 344. Gombos RB, Kolodkin-Gal D, Eslamizar L, Owuor JO, Mazzola E, Gonzalez AM, et al. Inhibitory Effect of Individual or Combinations of Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies and Antiviral Reagents against Cell-Free and Cell-to-Cell HIV-1 Transmission. J Virol [Internet]. 2015;89(15):7813–28. Available from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=4505680&tool= pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract
- 345. Anderson DJ. Modeling mucosal cell-Associated HIV type 1 transmission in vitro. J Infect Dis. 2014;210:S648-53.
- 346. Dufloo J, Bruel T, Schwartz O. HIV-1 cell-to-cell transmission and broadly

neutralizing antibodies. Retrovirology [Internet]. 2018;15(51):1–14. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1186/s12977-018-0434-1

- 347. Dale BM, McNerney GP, Thompson DL, Hubner W, De Los Reyes K, Chuang FYS, et al. Cell-to-cell transfer of HIV-1 via virological synapses leads to endosomal virion maturation that activates viral membrane fusion. Cell Host Microbe [Internet]. 2011;10(6):551–62. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chom.2011.10.015
- Purtscher M, Trkola A, Gruber G, Buchacher A, Predl R, Steindl F, et al. A Broadly Neutralizing Human Monoclonal Antibody against gp41 of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses [Internet]. 1994 Dec 1;10(12):1651–8. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1089/aid.1994.10.1651
- 349. Pantaleo G, Demarest JF, Vaccarezza M, Graziosi C, Bansal GP, Koenig S, et al. Effect of anti-V3 antibodies on cell-free and cell-to-cell human immunodeficiency virus transmission. Eur J Immunol. 1995;25(1):226–31.
- 350. Massanella M, Puigdoménech I, Cabrera C, Fernandez-Figueras MT, Aucher A, Gaibelet G, et al. Antigp41 antibodies fail to block early events of virological synapses but inhibit HIV spread between T cells. AIDS. 2009;23(2):183–8.
- 351. Su B, Lederle A, Laumond G, Ducloy C, Schmidt S, Decoville T, et al. Broadly Neutralizing Antibody VRC01 Prevents HIV-1 Transmission from Plasmacytoid Dendritic Cells to CD4 T Lymphocytes. J Virol. 2014;88(18):10975–81.
- 352. Parsons MS, Lloyd SB, Lee WS, Kristensen AB, Amarasena T, Center RJ, et al. Partial efficacy of a broadly neutralizing antibody against cell-associated SHIV infection. Sci Transl Med. 2017;9(402):eaaf1483.
- 353. von Bredow B, Arias JF, Heyer LN, Moldt B, Le K, Robinson JE, et al. Virus Neutralization by HIV-1 Env-Specific Monoclonal Antibodies. J Virol. 2016;90(13):6127–39.
- 354. Lee WS, Kent SJ. Anti-HIV-1 antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity: is there more to antibodies than neutralization? Curr Opin HIV AIDS [Internet]. 2018;13(2). Available from: https://journals.lww.com/cohivandaids/Fulltext/2018/03000/Anti_HIV_1_antibody_dependent_cellular.1 0.aspx
- 355. Horwitz JA, Halper-Stromberg A, Mouquet H, Gitlin AD, Tretiakova A, Eisenreich TR, et al. HIV-1 suppression and durable control by combining single broadly neutralizing antibodies and antiretroviral drugs in humanized mice. Proc Natl Acad Sci. 2013;110(41):16538–43.
- 356. Lu C, Murakowski DK, Bournazos S, Schoofs T, Sarkar D, Halper-stromberg A, et al. Enhanced clearance of HIV-1-infected cells by broadly neutralizaing antibodies in HIV-1 in vivo. Science (80-). 2016;352(6288):1001–5.
- 357. Halper-Stromberg A, Lu CL, Klein F, Horwitz JA, Bournazos S, Nogueira L, et al. Broadly neutralizing antibodies and viral inducers decrease rebound from HIV-

1 latent reservoirs in humanized mice. Cell [Internet]. 2014;158(5):989–99. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2014.07.043

- 358. Hatziioannou T, Evans DT. Animal models for HIV/AIDS research. Nat Rev Microbiol [Internet]. 2012;10(12):852–67. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nrmicro2911
- 359. Garcia-Tellez T, Huot N, Ploquin MJ, Rascle P, Jacquelin B, Müller-Trutwin M. Non-human primates in HIV research: Achievements, limits and alternatives. Infect Genet Evol [Internet]. 2016;46:324–32. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.meegid.2016.07.012
- 360. Estes JD, Wong SW, Brenchley JM. Nonhuman primate models of human viral infections. Nat Rev Immunol [Internet]. 2018;18(6):390–404. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/s41577-018-0005-7
- 361. Policicchio BB, Pandrea I, Apetrei C. Animal models for HIV cure research. Front Immunol. 2016;7(JAN):1–15.
- 362. Apetrei C, Pandrea I, Mellors JW. Nonhuman Primate Models for HIV Cure Research. PLoS Pathog. 2012;8(8).
- 363. Nishimura Y, Sadjadpour R, Mattapallil JJ, Igarashi T, Lee W, Buckler-White A, et al. High frequencies of resting CD4+ T cells containing integrated viral DNA are found in rhesus macaques during acute lentivirus infections. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 2009;106(19):8015–20.
- 364. Shen A, Zink MC, Mankowski JL, Chadwick K, Margolick JB, Carruth LM, et al. Resting CD4+ T Lymphocytes but Not Thymocytes Provide a Latent Viral Reservoir in a Simian Immunodeficiency Virus-Macaca nemestrina Model of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1-Infected Patients on Highly Active Antiretroviral Therapy. J Virol. 2003;77(8):4938–49.
- 365. Crise B, Li Y, Yuan C, Morcock DR, Whitby D, Munroe DJ, et al. Simian Immunodeficiency Virus Integration Preference Is Similar to That of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1. J Virol. 2005;79(19):12199–204.
- Barber SA, Gama L, Dudaronek JM, Voelker T, Tarwater PM, Clements JE. Mechanism for the Establishment of Transcriptional HIV Latency in the Brain in a Simian Immunodeficiency Virus–Macaque Model. J Infect Dis. 2006;193(7):963–70.
- 367. Shen A, Yang H-C, Zhou Y, Chase AJ, Boyer JD, Zhang H, et al. Novel Pathway for Induction of Latent Virus from Resting CD4+ T Cells in the Simian Immunodeficiency Virus/Macaque Model of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Latency. J Virol. 2007;81(4):1660–70.
- 368. Mannioui A, Bourry O, Sellier P, Delache B, Brochard P, Andrieu T, et al. Dynamics of viral replication in blood and lymphoid tissues during SIVmac251 infection of macaques. Retrovirology. 2009;6(106):1–15.
- 369. Sellier P, Mannioui A, Bourry O, Dereuddre-Bosquet N, Delache B, Brochard P,
et al. Antiretroviral treatment start-time during primary SIVmac infection in macaques exerts a different impact on early viral replication and dissemination. PLoS One. 2010;5(5).

- 370. Bourry O, Mannioui A, Sellier P, Roucairol C, Durand-Gasselin L, Dereuddre-Bosquet N, et al. Effect of a short-term HAART on SIV load in macaque tissues is dependent on time of initiation and antiviral diffusion. Retrovirology. 2010;7(78):1-11.
- 371. Chen ZW, Craiu A, Shen L, Kuroda MJ, Iroku UC, Watkins DI, et al. Simian Immunodeficiency Virus Evades a Dominant Epitope-Specific Cytotoxic T Lymphocyte Response Through a Mutation Resulting in the Accelerated Dissociation of Viral Peptide and MHC Class I. J Immunol. 2000;164(12):6474-9.
- 372. Goulder PJR, Watkins DI. HIV and SIV CTL escape: implications for vaccine design. Nat Rev Immunol [Internet]. 2004;4(8):630-40. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nri1417
- 373. Lackner AA, Veazey RS. Current Concepts in AIDS Pathogenesis : Insights from the SIV / Macaque Model. Annu Rev Med. 2007;58:461–76.
- 374. Picker LJ, Hagen SI, Lum R, Reed-Inderbitzin EF, Daly LM, Sylwester AW, et al. Insufficient production and tissue delivery of CD4+ memory T cells in rapidly progressive simian immunodeficiency virus infection. J Exp Med. 2004;200(10):1299-314.
- 375. Brandariz-Nuñez A, Valle-Casuso JC, White TE, Laguette N, Benkirane M, Brojatsch J, et al. Role of SAMHD1 nuclear localization in restriction of HIV-1 and SIVmac. Retrovirology. 2012;9(49):1–12.
- 376. Goujon C, Rivière L, Jarrosson-Wuilleme L, Bernaud J, Rigal D, Darlix JL, et al. SIVSM/HIV-2 Vpx proteins promote retroviral escape from a proteasomedependent restriction pathway present in human dendritic cells. Retrovirology. 2007;4(2):1–11.
- 377. Tristem M, Marshall C, Karpas A, Hill F. Evolution of the primate lentiviruses: evidence from vpx and vpr. EMBO J. 1992;11(9):3405–12.
- 378. Hogarth PM, Anania JC, Wines BD. The FcyR of Humans and Non-human Primates and Their Interaction with IgG: Implications for Induction of Inflammation, Resistance to Infection and the Use of Therapeutic Monoclonal Antibodes [Internet]. Daeron M, Nimmerjahn F, editors. Vol. 382, Current Topics in Microbiology and Immunology. Springer International Publishing 2014. Switzerland; 237-248 Available from: р. http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-319-07911-0
- 379. Crowley AR, Ackerman ME. Mind the gap: How Interspecies Variability in IgG and Its Receptors May Complicate Comparisons of Human and Non-human Primate Effector Function. Front Immunol. 2019;10(APR):1–19.
- 380. Scinicariello F, Engleman CN, Jayashankar L, McClure HM, Attanasio R. Rhesus 139

macaque antibody molecules: Sequences and heterogeneity of alpha and gamma constant regions. Immunology. 2004;111(1):66–74.

- 381. Scharf O, Golding H, King LR, Eller N, Frazier D, Golding B, et al. Immunoglobulin G3 from Polyclonal Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV) Immune Globulin Is More Potent than Other Subclasses in Neutralizing HIV Type 1. J Virol. 2001;75(14):6558–65.
- 382. Warncke M, Calzascia T, Coulot M, Balke N, Touil R, Kolbinger F, et al. Different Adaptations of IgG Effector Function in Human and Nonhuman Primates and Implications for Therapeutic Antibody Treatment. J Immunol. 2012;188(9):4405–11.
- Rogers KA, Scinicariello F, Attanasio R. IgG Fc Receptor III Homologues in Nonhuman Primate Species: Genetic Characterization and Ligand Interactions. J Immunol. 2006;177(6):3848–56.
- 384. Trist HM, Tan PS, Wines BD, Ramsland PA, Orlowski E, Stubbs J, et al. Polymorphisms and Interspecies Differences of the Activating and Inhibitory FcγRII of Macaca nemestrina Influence the Binding of Human IgG Subclasses . J Immunol. 2014;192(2):792–803.
- 385. Burwitz BJ, Pendley CJ, Greene JM, Detmer AM, Lhost JJ, Karl JA, et al. Mauritian Cynomolgus Macaques Share Two Exceptionally Common Major Histocompatibility Complex Class I Alleles That Restrict Simian Immunodeficiency Virus-Specific CD8+ T Cells. J Virol. 2009;83(12):6011–9.
- Pendley CJ, Becker EA, Karl JA, Blasky AJ, Wiseman RW, Hughes AL, et al. MHC class I characterization of Indonesian cynomolgus macaques. Immunogenetics. 2008;60(7):339–51.
- 387. Wiseman RW, Wojcechowskyj JA, Greene JM, Blasky AJ, Gopon T, Soma T, et al. Simian Immunodeficiency Virus SIVmac239 Infection of Major Histocompatibility Complex-Identical Cynomolgus Macaques from Mauritius. J Virol. 2007;81(1):349–61.
- 388. Aarnink A, Dereuddre-Bosquet N, Vaslin B, Le Grand R, Winterton P, Apoil PA, et al. Influence of the MHC genotype on the progression of experimental SIV infection in the Mauritian cynomolgus macaque. Immunogenetics. 2011;63:267–74.
- 389. Karlsson I, Malleret B, Brochard P, Delache B, Calvo J, Le Grand R, et al. Dynamics of T-cell responses and memory T cells during primary simian immunodeficiency virus infection in cynomolgus macaques. J Virol [Internet]. 2007;81(24):13456–68. Available from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=2168859&tool= pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract
- 390. Mee ET, Berry N, Ham C, Sauermann U, Maggiorella MT, Martinon F, et al. Mhc haplotype H6 is associated with sustained control of SIVmac251 infection in Mauritian cynomolgus macaques. Immunogenetics. 2009;61(5):327–39.

- 391. Le Grand R, Nadal M, Cheret A, Roques P, Vaslin B, Matheux F, et al. Infection of macaques after vaginal exposure to a primary isolate of SIVmac251. Vol. 9, AIDS (London, England). England; 1995. p. 308–9.
- 392. Mannioui A, Bourry O, Sellier P, Delache B, Brochard P, Andrieu T, et al. Dynamics of viral replication in blood and lymphoid tissues during SIVmac251 infection of macaques. Retrovirology. 2009;6:106.
- 393. Le Grand R, Clayette P, Noack O, Vaslin B, Theodoro F, Michel G, et al. An Animal Model for Antilentiviral Therapy: Effect of Zidovudine on Viral Load during Acute Infection after Exposure of Macaques to Simian Immunodeficiency Virus. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses [Internet]. 1994 Oct 1;10(10):1279–87. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1089/aid.1994.10.1279
- 394. Wang P. Anti-HIV Passive Immunization in Animal Models. J HIV Retro Virus. 2018;04(01):10–4.
- 395. Parsons MS, Le Grand R, Kent SJ. Neutralizing antibody-based prevention of cell-associated HIV-1 infection. Viruses. 2018;10(6):1–13.
- 396. Kaizu M, Weiler AM, Weisgrau KL, Vielhuber KA, May G, Piaskowski SM, et al. Repeated Intravaginal Inoculation with Cell-Associated Simian Immunodeficienc Virus Results in Persistent Infection of Nonhuman Primates. J Infect Dis. 2006;194:912–6.
- 397. VandeVoort CA. High quality sperm for nonhuman primate ART: Production and assessment. Reprod Biol Endocrinol [Internet]. 2004;5:1–5. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov.ololo.scihub.io/pmc/articles/PMC436066/
- 398. Schiffner T, Sattentau QJ, Duncan CJA. Cell-to-cell spread of HIV-1 and evasion of neutralizing antibodies. Vaccine [Internet]. 2013;31(49):5789–97. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264410X13013856
- 399. Florese RH, Wiseman RW, Venzon D, Karl JA, Demberg T, Larsen K, et al. Comparative study of Tat vaccine regimens in Mauritian cynomolgus and Indian rhesus macaques: Influence of Mauritian MHC haplotypes on susceptibility/resistance to SHIV89.6P infection. Vaccine [Internet]. 2008;26(26):3312–21. Available from: http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264410X08004131
- 400. O'Connor SL, Lhost JJ, Becker EA, Detmer AM, Johnson RC, MacNair CE, et al. MHC heterozygote advantage in simian immunodeficiency virus-infected Mauritian cynomolgus macaques. Sci Transl Med. 2010;2(22).
- 401. Polonis VR, Brown BK, Borges AR, Zolla-Pazner S, Dimitrov DS, Zhang MY, et al. Recent advances in the characterization of HIV-1 neutralization assays for standardized evaluation of the antibody response to infection and vaccination. Virology. 2008;375(2):315–20.
- 402. Bahamondes L, Trevisan M, Andrade L, Marchi NM, Castro S, Diaz J, et al. The

effect upon the human vaginal histology of the long-term use of the injectable contraceptive Depo-Provera [®]. Contraception. 2000;62:23–7.

- 403. Mauck CK, Callahan MM, Baker J, Arbogast K, Veazey R, Stock R, et al. The effect of one injection of Depo-Provera[®] on the human vaginal epithelium and cervical ectopy. Contraception. 1999;60(1):15–24.
- 404. Marx PA, Spira AI, Gettie A, Dailey PJ, Veazey RS, Lackner AA, et al. Progesterone implants enhance SIV vaginal transmission and early virus load. Nat Med. 1996;2:473–5.
- 405. Genescà M, Li J, Fritts L, Chohan P, Bost K, Rourke T, et al. Depo-Provera abrogates attenuated lentivirus-induced protection in male rhesus macaques challenged intravenously with pathogenic SIVmac239. J Med Primatol. 2007;36:266–75.
- 406. Martínez-Prado E, Camejo Bermúdez MI. Expression of IL-6, IL-8, TNF-α, IL-10, HSP-60, anti-HSP-60 antibodies, and anti-sperm antibodies, in semen of men with leukocytes and/or bacteria. Am J Reprod Immunol. 2010;63:233–43.
- 407. Fontaine J, Poudrier J, Roger M. Short Communication: Persistence of High Blood Levels of the Chemokines CCL2, CCL19, and CCL20 During the Course of HIV Infection. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses. 2011;27(6):655–7.
- 408. Stacey AR, Norris PJ, Qin L, Haygreen EA, Taylor E, Heitman J, et al. Induction of a Striking Systemic Cytokine Cascade prior to Peak Viremia in Acute Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Infection, in Contrast to More Modest and Delayed Responses in Acute Hepatitis B and C Virus Infections. J Virol. 2009;83(8):3719–33.
- 409. Kedzierska K, Crowe SM. Cytokines and HIV-1: Interactions and clinical implications. Antivir Chem Chemother. 2001;12:133–50.
- 410. Robertson SA, Sharkey DJ. The role of semen in induction of maternal immune tolerance to pregnancy. Semin Immunol. 2001;13(4):243–54.
- 411. Hickey DK, Patel M V., Fahey J V., Wira CR. Innate and adaptive immunity at mucosal surfaces of the female reproductive tract: Stratification and integration of immune protection against the transmission of sexually transmitted infections. J Reprod Immunol [Internet]. 2011;88(2):185–94. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jri.2011.01.005
- 412. Agace WW, Amara A, Roberts AI, Pablos JL, Thelen S, Uguccioni M, et al. Constitutive expression of stromal derived factor-1 by mucosal epithelia and its role in HIV transmission and propagation. Curr Biol. 2000;10(6):325–8.
- 413. Lehner T, Mitchell E, Bergmeier L, Singh M, Spallek R, Cranage M, et al. The role of $\gamma\delta$ T cells in generating antiviral factors and β -chemokines in protection against mucosal simian immunodeficiency virus infection. Eur J Immunol. 2000;30(8):2245–56.
- 414. Klavinskis LS, Bergmeier LA, Gao L, Mitchell E, Ward RG, Brookes R, et al.

Mucosal or Targeted Lymph Node Immunization of Macaques with a Particulate SIVp27 Protein Elicits Virus-Specific CTL in the Genito-Rectal Mucosa and Draining Lymph Nodes. J Immunol. 1996;157(6):2521–7.

- 415. Jin X, Bauer DE, Tuttleton SE, Lewin S, Gettie A, Blanchard J, et al. Dramatic Rise in Plasma Viremia after CD8 + T Cell Depletion in Simian Immunodeficiency Virus–infected Macaques. J Exp Med. 1999;189(6):991–8.
- 416. Koup RA, Safrit JT, Cao Y, Andrews CA, McLeod G, Borkowsky W, et al. Temporal association of cellular immune responses with the initial control of viremia in primary human immunodeficiency virus type 1 syndrome. J Virol [Internet]. 1994;68(7):4650–5. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8207839%0Ahttp://www.pubmedcen tral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC236393
- 417. Ogg GS, Jin X, Bonhoeffer S, Dunbar PR, Nowak MA, Monard S, et al. Quantitation of HIV-1-Specific Cytotoxic T Lymphocytes and Plasma Load of Viral RNA. Science (80-) [Internet]. 1998 Mar 27;279(5359):2103 LP – 2106. Available from: http://science.sciencemag.org/content/279/5359/2103.abstract
- 418. Draenert R, Verrill CL, Tang Y, Allen TM, Wurcel AG, Boczanowski M, et al. Persistent Recognition of Autologous Virus by High-Avidity CD8 T Cells in Chronic, Progressive Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Infection. J Virol. 2004;78(2):630–41.
- 419. Sheth PM, Yi TJ, Kovacs C, Kemal KS, Jones RB, Osborne B, et al. Mucosal correlates of isolated HIV semen shedding during effective antiretroviral therapy. Mucosal Immunol. 2012;5(3):248–57.
- 420. Gianella S, Strain MC, Rought SE, Vargas M V., Little SJ, Richman DD, et al. Associations between Virologic and Immunologic Dynamics in Blood and in the Male Genital Tract. J Virol. 2011;86(3):1307–15.
- Appay V, Van Lier RAW, Sallusto F, Roederer M. Phenotype and function of human T lymphocyte subsets: Consensus and issues. Vol. 73, Cytometry Part A. 2008. p. 975–83.
- 422. Dembek CJ, Kutscher S, Allgayer S, Russo C, Bauer T, Hoffmann D, et al. Longitudinal changes in HIV-1-specific T-cell quality associated with viral load dynamic. J Clin Virol [Internet]. 2012;55:114–20. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jcv.2012.06.017
- 423. Betts MR, Nason MC, West SM, Rosa SC De, Migueles SA, Abraham J, et al. HIV nonprogressors preferentially maintain highly functional HIV-1 specific CD8+ T cells. Blood. 2006;107(12):4781–90.
- 424. Christopher-Hennings J, Nelson EA, Althouse GC, Lunney J. Comparative antiviral and proviral factors in semen and vaccines for preventing viral dissemination from the male reproductive tract and semen. Anim Heal Res Rev. 2008;9(1):59–69.

- 425. Okamoto M, Byrn R, Eyre RC, Mullen T, Church P, Kiessling AA. Seminal Plasma Induces Programmed Cell Death in Cultured Peripheral Blood Mononuclear Cells. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses [Internet]. 2002;18(11):797–803. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1089/08892220260139549
- 426. Kim JH, Excler J-L, Michael NL. Lessons from the RV144 Thai Phase III HIV-1 Vaccine Trial and the Search for Correlates of Protection. Annu Rev Med [Internet]. 2015;66(1):423–37. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-med-052912-123749
- Battle-Miller K, Eby CA, Landay AL, Cohen MH, Sha BE, Baum LL. Antibody-Dependent Cell-Mediated Cytotoxicity in Cervical Lavage Fluids of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1–Infected Women. J Infect Dis. 2002;185(4):439–47.
- 428. Aziz M, Smith KY. Treating Women with HIV: Is it Different than Treating Men? Curr HIV/AIDS Rep [Internet]. 2012;9(2):171–8. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1007/s11904-012-0116-x
- 429. Mabuka J, Nduati R, Odem-Davis K, Peterson D, Overbaugh J. HIV-specific antibodies capable of ADCC are common in breastmilk and are associated with reduced risk of transmission in women with high viral loads. PLoS Pathog. 2012;8(6).
- 430. Ruiz MJ, Salido J, Abusamra L, Ghiglione Y, Cevallos C, Damilano G, et al. Evaluation of Different Parameters of Humoral and Cellular Immune Responses in HIV Serodiscordant Heterosexual Couples: Humoral Response Potentially Implicated in Modulating Transmission Rates. EBioMedicine. 2017;26:25–37.
- 431. Lambotte O, Ferrari G, Moog C, Yates NL, Liao HX, Parks RJ, et al. Heterogeneous neutralizing antibody and antibody-dependent cell cytotoxicity responses in HIV-1 elite controllers. AIDS. 2009;23(8):897–906.
- 432. Mayer KH, Boswell S, Goldstein R, Lo W, Xu C, Tucker L, et al. Persistence of Human Immunodeficiency Virus in Semen After Adding Indinavir to Combination Antiretroviral Therapy. Clin Infect Dis. 1999;28(6):1252–9.
- 433. Vernazza PL, Troiani L, Flepp MJ, Cone RW, Schock J, Roth F, et al. Potent antiretroviral treatment of HIV-infection results in suppression of the seminal shedding of HIV. AIIDS. 2000;14(2):117–21.
- 434. Zhang H, Dornadula G, Beumont M, Livornese L, Van Uitert B, Henning K, et al. Human immunodeficiency virus type 1 in the semen of men receiving highly active antiretroviral therapy. N Engl J Med. 1998;339(25):1803–9.
- 435. Maher D, Wu X, Schacker T, Horbul J, Southern P. HIV binding, penetration, and primary infection in human cervicovaginal tissue. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 2005;102(32):11504–9.
- 436. Herold BC, Mesquita PM, Madan RP, Keller MJ. Female Genital Tract Secretions and Semen Impact the Development of Microbicides for the

Prevention of HIV and Other Sexually Transmitted Infections. Vol. 65, American Journal of Reproductive Immunology. 2011. p. 325–33.

- 437. Zirafi O, Kim K-A, Roan NR, Kluge SF, Müller J a, Jiang S, et al. Semen enhances HIV infectivity and impairs the antiviral efficacy of microbicides. Sci Transl Med [Internet]. 2014;6(262):262ra157. Available from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=4372245&tool= pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract
- 438. Camus C, Matusali G, Bourry O, Mahe D, Aubry F, Bujan L, et al. Comparison of the effect of semen from HIV-infected and uninfected men on CD4+T-cell infection. AIDS. 2016;30(8):1197–208.
- 439. Belec L, Georges AJ, Steenman G, Martin PMV. Antibodies to human immunodeficiency virus in the semen of heterosexual men. J Infect Dis. 1989;159(2):324–7.
- 440. Wolff H, Mayer K, Seage G, Politch J, Horsburgh CR, Andersson D. A Comparison of HIV-1 Antibody Classes, Titers, and Specificities in Paired Semen and Blood Samples from HIV-1 Seropositive Men. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr. 1992;5:65–9.
- 441. Anderson DJ. Genitourinary immune defense. Sex Transm Dis 4th ed New York McGraw-Hill. 2007;
- 442. Münch J, Sauermann U, Yolamanova M, Raue K, Stahl-Hennig C, Kirchhoff F. Effect of semen and seminal amyloid on vaginal transmission of simian immunodeficiency virus. Retrovirology [Internet]. 2013;10(1):1–9. Available from: https://retrovirology.biomedcentral.com/track/pdf/10.1186/1742-4690-10-148
- 443. Miller CJ, Marthas M, Torten J, Alexander NJ, Moore JP, Doncel GF, et al. Intravaginal Inoculation of Rhesus Macaques with Cell-Free Simian Immunodeficiency Virus Results in Persistent or Transient Viremia. J Virol. 1994;68(10):6391–400.
- 444. Abdulhaqq SA, Martinez M, Kang G, Rodriguez I V., Nichols SM, Beaumont D, et al. Repeated semen exposure decreases cervicovaginal SIVmac251 infection in rhesus macaques. Nat Commun [Internet]. 2019;10(1):3753. Available from: http://www.nature.com/articles/s41467-019-11814-5
- Sharkey DJ, Tremellen KP, Jasper MJ, Gemzell-Danielsson K, Robertson SA. Seminal Fluid Induces Leukocyte Recruitment and Cytokine and Chemokine mRNA Expression in the Human Cervix after Coitus. J Immunol [Internet]. 2012;188(5):2445–54. Available from: http://www.jimmunol.org/cgi/doi/10.4049/jimmunol.1102736
- 446. Reading SA, Dimmock NJ. Neutralization of animal virus infectivity by antibody. Arch Virol. 2007;152(6):1047–59.
- 447. Doria-Rose NA, Schramm CA, Gorman J, Moore PL, Bhiman JN, DeKosky BJ, et al. Developmental pathway for potent V1V2-directed HIV-neutralizing

antibodies. Nature [Internet]. 2014 Mar 2;509:55. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nature13036

- 448. Kong R, Louder MK, Wagh K, Bailer RT, deCamp A, Greene K, et al. Improving Neutralization Potency and Breadth by Combining Broadly Reactive HIV-1 Antibodies Targeting Major Neutralization Epitopes. J Virol. 2015;89(5):2659– 71.
- Li Q, Estes JD, Schlievert PM, Duan L, Brosnahan AJ, Southern PJ, et al. Glycerol monolaurate prevents mucosal SIV transmission. Nature [Internet].
 2009;458(7241):1034–8. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nature07831
- 450. Miller CJ, Li Q, Abel K, Kim E-Y, Ma Z-M, Wietgrefe S, et al. Propagation and Dissemination of Infection after Vaginal Transmission of Simian Immunodeficiency Virus. J Virol. 2005;79(17):11552–11552.
- 451. Julg B, Tartaglia LJ, Keele BF, Wagh K, Pegu A, Sok D, et al. Broadly neutralizing antibodies targeting the HIV-1 envelope V2 apex confer protection against a clade C SHIV challenge. Sci Transl Med. 2017;9(406):eaal1321.
- 452. Chang H-W, Tartaglia LJ, Whitney JB, Lim S-Y, Sanisetty S, Lavine CL, et al. Generation and Evaluation of Clade C Simian-Human Immunodeficiency Virus Challenge Stocks. J Virol. 2015;89(4):1965–74.
- 453. Tartaglia LJ, Chang HW, Lee BC, Abbink P, Ng'ang'a D, Boyd M, et al. Production of Mucosally Transmissible SHIV Challenge Stocks from HIV-1 Circulating Recombinant Form 01_AE env Sequences. PLoS Pathog. 2016;12(2):1–16.
- 454. O'Brien SP, Swanstrom AE, Pegu A, Ko SY, Immonen TT, Del Prete GQ, et al. Rational design and in vivo selection of SHIVs encoding transmitted/founder subtype C HIV-1 envelopes. PLoS Pathog. 2019;15(4):e1007632.
- 455. Julg B, Liu P-T, Wagh K, Fischer WM, Abbink P, Mercado NB, et al. Protection against a mixed SHIV challenge by a broadly neutralizing antibody cocktail. Sci Transl Med. 2017;9(408):eaao4235.
- 456. Traore YL, Chen Y, Ho EA. Current State of Microbicide Development. Clin Pharmacol Ther. 2018;104(6):1074–81.
- 457. Traore YL, Chen Y, Bernier AM, Ho EA. Impact of hydroxychloroquine-loaded polyurethane intravaginal rings on lactobacilli. Antimicrob Agents Chemother. 2015;59(12):7680–6.
- 458. Keller MJ, Mesquita PM, Marzinke MA, Teller R, Espinoza L, Atrio JM, et al. A Phase 1 Randomized Placebo-Controlled Safety and Pharmacokinetic Trial of a Tenofovir Disoproxil Fumarate Vaginal Ring. AIDS. 2016;528(7582):418–21.
- 459. Karim QA, Karim SSA, Frohlich JA, Grobler AC, Baxter C, Mansoor LE, et al. Microbicide , for the Prevention of HIV Infection in Women. Science (80-). 2010;329(5996):1168–74.

- 460. McKinnon LR, Liebenberg LJ, Yende-Zuma N, Archary D, Ngcapu S, Sivro A, et al. Genital inflammation undermines the effectiveness of tenofovir gel in preventing HIV acquisition in women. Nat Med. 2018;24(4):491–6.
- Klatt NR, Cheu R, Birse K, Zevin AS, Perner M, Noël-romas L, et al. Vaginal bacteria modify HIV tenofovir microbicide efficacy in African women. Science (80-). 2017;356:938–45.
- 462. Masson L, Mlisana K, Little F, Werner L, Mkhize NN, Ronacher K, et al. Defining genital tract cytokine signatures of sexually transmitted infections and bacterial vaginosis in women at high risk of HIV infection: A cross-sectional study. Sex Transm Infect. 2014;90(8):580–7.
- 463. Anahtar MN, Byrne EH, Doherty KE, Bowman BA, Yamamoto HS, Soumillon M, et al. Cervicovaginal Bacteria Are a Major Modulator of Host Inflammatory Responses in the Female Genital Tract. Immunity [Internet]. 2015;42(5):965–76. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.immuni.2015.04.019
- 464. Martin HL, Richardson BA, Nyange PM, Lavreys L, Hillier SL, Chohan B, et al. Vaginal Lactobacilli, Microbial Flora, and Risk of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 and Sexually Transmitted Disease Acquisition. J Infect Dis. 1999;180(6):1863–8.
- 465. Nugeyre MT, Tchitchek N, Adapen C, Cannou C, Contreras V, Benjelloun F, et al. Dynamics of vaginal and rectal microbiota over several menstrual cycles in female cynomolgus macaques. Front Cell Infect Microbiol. 2019;9:1–14.
- 466. Giorgi A, Torriani S, Dellaglio F, Bo G, Stola E, Bernuzzi L. Identification of vaginal lactobacilli from asymptomatic women. Microbiologica [Internet].
 1987 Oct;10(4):377—384. Available from: http://europepmc.org/abstract/MED/3695985
- Eschenbach DA, Davick PR, Williams BL, Klebanoff SJ, Young-Smith K, Critchlow CM, et al. Prevalence of hydrogen peroxide-producing Lactobacillus species in normal women and women with bacterial vaginosis. J Clin Microbiol. 1989;27(2):251–6.
- 468. Antonio MAD, Hawes SE, Hillier SL. The Identification of Vaginal Lactobacillus Species and the Demographic and Microbiologic Characteristics of Women Colonized by These Species . J Infect Dis. 1999;180(6):1950–6.
- 469. Ravel J, Gajer P, Abdo Z, Schneider GM, Koenig SSK, McCulle SL, et al. Vaginal microbiome of reproductive-age women. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 2011;108:4680–7.
- 470. Petrova MI, Mathys L, Lebeer S, Noppen S, Van Damme EJM, Tanaka H, et al. Inhibition of infection and transmission of HIV-1 and lack of significant impact on the vaginal commensal lactobacilli by carbohydrate-binding agents. J Antimicrob Chemother. 2013;68(9):2026–37.
- 471. Tachedjian G, O'Hanlon DE, Ravel J. The implausible "in vivo" role of hydrogen peroxide as an antimicrobial factor produced by vaginal microbiota.

Microbiome. 2018;6(1):3–7.



Titre: Réponse immunitaire antivirale du sperme de macaque cynomolgus et inhibition de la transmission intercellulaire par des anticorps neutralisant à large spectre dans un modèle d'infection SIV/SHIV

Mots clés: VIH-1, sperme, macaque, transmission intercellulaire, bNAbs

Résumé: La transmission sexuelle du VIH-1 se fait principalement via du sperme infecté contaminé, contenant à la fois des virions libres et des leucocytes infectés. Les facteurs présents dans le liquide séminal peuvent aussi moduler l'infectivité du sperme et la réponse immunitaire de l'hôte. Ainsi, le macaque infecté par le virus de l'immunodéficience simienne (VIS) sera utilisé comme modèle expérimental afin d'étudier l'infectivité des cellules séminales, les réponses immunitaires anti-virales et évaluer l'effet inhibiteur d'anticorps neutralisant à large spectre (bNAbs) sur la transmission du virus intercellulaire (TVI). Chez les macaques infectés avec le SIVmac251, les réponses immunitaires innées et adaptatives spécifiques du VIS ont été étudiées dans le sperme, en se focalisant sur les réponses T CD8, humorale et sur l'expression des cytokines, chimiokines et facteurs de croissance. L'infection VIS induit l'expression de cytokines proinflammatoires et immuno-régulatrices dans le sperme concordant avec une augmentation des cellules activées T CD8⁺ CD69⁺ et T CD8⁺ CXCR3⁺ CCR5⁺. Ni les cellules T CD8⁺ spécifiques du VIS, ni la réponse humorale ne permettent le contrôle de la dissémination du virus dans le

sperme. L'absence de contrôle de la réplication virale dans le sperme infecté VIS est associée à une inflammation générale et à une activation immunitaire, pouvant refléter ce qui se produit dans le tractus reproducteur masculin, et qui pourrait mener à l'augmentation de la transmission VIH-1/VIS.

De plus, nous avons développé un modèle d'étude *in vitro* de TVI en utilisant soit la lignée cellulaire TZM-bl, soit des PBMC humains comme cellules cibles, et des splénocytes ou des leucocytes CD45⁺ du spermes infectés avec le SHIV_{163P3} comme cellules infectieuses. Ce modèle nous a permis d'évaluer l'inhibition de TVI par des bNAbs. Nous avons testé 4 bNAbs de l^{ère} génération et 8 bNAbs de 2^{nde} génération. La combinaison de bNabs de 1^{ère} génération (2F5+2G12+4E10) permet d'inhiber TVI, alors qu'en combinaison double ou seule, aucune inhibition de la transmission n'est observée. Cependant, les bNAbs de 2^{nde} génération peuvent, seules, induire une inhibition de TVI aussi efficacement qu'en combinaison. Ainsi, un bNAbs de 2^{nde} génération anti-V3 a été sélectionné afin de tester son effet inhibiteur de TVI dans un modèle *in vivo*.

Title: Anti-viral immune response in the semen of cynomolgus macaques and inhibition of cell to cell transmission by broadly neutralizing antibodies in an SIV/SHIV model of infection

Keywords: HIV, semen, macaque, cell-to-cell transmission, bNAbs

Abstract: HIV-1 sexual transmission occurs mostly through contaminated semen, which contains both free virions and infected leukocytes. Moreover, factors in seminal plasma (SP) can influence both semen infectivity and host's response. Therefore, we used the experimental model of Simian Immunodeficiency Virus (SIV) infection of macaques, to investigate semen cells infectivity and the antiviral immune responses and to evaluate the potency of broadly neutralizing antibodies (bNAbs) to block cell-to-cell virus transmission.

In SIVmac251 infected cynomolgus macaques, we investigated SIV-specific innate and adaptive responses in semen, including CD8⁺ T cell response, humoral response and levels of cytokines, chemokines and growth factors. SIV infection induced pro-inflammatory and immunoregulatory cytokines in semen and a concomitant upregulation of activated CD69⁺ CD8⁺ T cells and CCR5⁺ CXCR3⁺ CD8⁺ T cells. Neither SIV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell responses nor humoral responses controlled seminal viral

shedding. Failure to control viral replication in SIVinfected semen is related to a general inflammation and immune activation, which possibly mirrors what happen in the male genital tract and which could lead to enhanced HIV/SIV transmission.

Moreover, we developed cell-to-cell transmission assays, using either TZM-bl or human PBMC as target cells and SHIV_{162P3}-infected splenocytes and CD45⁺ semen leukocytes as donor cells, and evaluated bNAbsmediated inhibition. The bNAb panel included four 1st generation bNAbs and eight 2nd generation bNAbs. A of combination 1st generation bNAbs (2F5+2G12+4E10) was able to efficiently inhibit CAV transmission, while double combination or single bNAbs showed reduced potency. Of note, individual 2nd generation bNAbs inhibited transmission as efficiently as bNAbs combinations. An anti-V3 bNAb has been selected to evaluate its potential to block cell-to-cell transmission in vivo.